# Nancy Hanks Lincoln Public Library

NANCY HANKS LINCOLN PUBLIC LIBRARY
Historical Book Collection

The text of this book remains unchanged from the original published version. It should be noted that some comments or words in this edition might be culturally insensitive to certain readers. Views and words of the author or authors are theirs alone and not of the Nancy Hanks Lincoln Public Library. Certain words or slang used in the past had different cultural meanings at the time and might not mean the same thing today.

Publishing and spelling errors remain unchanged from the original versions. All text images were reproduced exactly without changes to the existing material.

120
863

# DANISH WEST INDIA ISLANDS.

Lith. of F. Michelin & Geo. S. Lyefe.

180 Fulton St. N.Y.

# VIEW OF THE TOWN OF St. THOMAS, W. I.

# A HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF

# ST. THOMAS, W. I.,

WITH

ITS RISE AND PROGRESS IN COMMERCE; MISSIONS AND CHURCHES; CLIMATE AND ITS ADAPTATION TO INVALIDS; GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE; NATURAL HISTORY, AND BOTANY;

AND INCIDENTAL NOTICES OF

## ST. CROIX AND ST. JOHNS;

SLAVE INSURRECTIONS IN THESE ISLANDS; EMANCIPATION AND PRESENT CONDITION OF LABORING CLASSES.

BY JOHN P. KNOX,

PASTOR OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH, ST. THOMAS, W. I.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
CITY OF WASHINGTON

NEW YORK:

CHARLES SCRIBNER, 145 NASSAU STREET.

1852.

F2105
.K74

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1852, by
CHARLES SCRIBNER,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New York.

J-14208

Printed by
C. W. BENEDICT,
201 William Street.

# PREFACE.

The Author cannot admit the idea that "if a work be good it needs no apology; if bad, it deserves none." May there not be an intermediate state between good and bad to which circumstances doom the writings of many, and to which they would gladly have risen superior had it been in their power. He pleads such circumstances. Whilst the torrid zone is wonderfully adapted to the development of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, it is not prolific in books, nor distinguished for cerebral activity. Now the "Historical Account" has been produced within the tropics, and that too, in midsummer, with the thermometer continuously, day and night, at 82°. Besides the author's leisure hours could alone be employed for writing, which probably had been better devoted to rest from the severe labors of a profession and other engagements, which could not be slighted.

Then why write? To give pleasure to his restless mind, unhappy when unemployed; and to meet a want which had long been felt in the island. A connected History of St. Thomas, and of the important events which have transpired in her sister islands, had never been attempted. The very limited works of Hóst, Oldendorf, and Nissen, are incomplete, and the latter alone in English. The author has attempted to combine, then fill up the gaps and continue the history to the present time. He is conscious that his book is still incomplete from inability especially to examine the public records in Copenhagen, and has not, therefore, presumed to call it a history.

His description of the present state of St. Thomas, with his notices of St. Croix and St. John's, he hopes will not be unacceptable to the many strangers from Europe and the United States who visit these islands. Invalids especially may rely upon the information given concerning the climate.

In his remarks upon the insurrection in St. Croix, emancipation in the islands and present state of the laboring classes, he has endeavored to express his views honestly and fully, as dictated by an impartial judgment and as the result of careful observation upon facts.

The author avails himself of this occasion to make his grateful acknowledgments to those gentlemen who

have assisted him in various ways as he has prepared his Work. They are especially due to Mr. Henry Krebs, for his tables on the temperature, and his catalogue of plants. From the distinguished capabilities of this gentleman as a botanist, and the manner in which he has with the most unassuming modesty and indefatigable perseverance investigated the flora of the island, the utmost reliance can be placed upon the catalogue for scientific purposes.

St. Thomas, W. I., *Oct. 25th*, 1851.

# CONTENTS.


CHAPTER I.

The Virgin Islands—When discovered—The Caribs—Columbus names St. Croix and the Group—Account of the Caribs—Their Number—Expulsion from the Islands—Gradual and almost Total Extinction, . . 13

CHAPTER II.

Carribbean Islands neglected by Spain—New Impulse to Colonial Commerce in Europe—Dutch and English Vessels visit the West Indies—Early Settlement of English and Dutch in St. Croix—Combat between them—Dutch leave the Island—English Colony destroyed by the Spaniards—Dutch attempt to regain St. Croix—French take the Island and drive out the Spaniards, . . . . 21

CHAPTER III.

Establishment of the French Colony in St. Croix—Its Misfortunes—The Island sold to the Knights of Malta—Continued History of the Colony—Knights of Malta sell the Island to a new French Company—The King of France takes over the Island—Island abandoned by the French, . 33

## CHAPTER IV.

St. Thomas—Notices of the Island by Historians before permanently settled—The Dutch first Settlers—Taken from them by the English—Danes find it uninhabited—Buccaneers never in possession—Danish West India Company constituted—It colonizes St. Thomas—Ordinance of first Governor—Estates laid out and occupied—Slaves brought from Africa—Stringent laws to regulate their conduct, . . . . . 42

## CHAPTER V.

Brandenburghers establish a Commercial Company in St. Thomas—Colonists invited to the Island—Census taken in 1688—Buccaneers rob the Brandenburgh Company's Factory—The Island rented by the Danish Company for ten years to Thormohlen—Description of the Island in 1701 by Pére Labat—Slaves escape to Porto Rico—St. John's colonized, 1716—Land Tax imposed, . . 57

## CHAPTER VI.

Arrival of Moravian Missionaries at St. Thomas—Slaves restless—Severe Ordinance against them—Insurrection in St. John's, 1733—Suppressed after the Slaves had held the Island six months, . . . . . 68

## CHAPTER VII.

St. Croix purchased by the Danish Company of the French—Danes occupy the Island—Rapid increase of this Colony—Government of St. Croix and St. Thomas separated—Dutch Commerce excluded by Merchants of Copenhagen—These Merchants join the Danish Company—Severe restrictions now laid upon the Commerce of the Colonies—

Colonists complain to the King, Frederic V.—Purchase the Privileges of the Company, and abolish it—St. Croix benefitted, St. Thomas injured by the change—Ports of St. Thomas and St. John's declared free—Continued History of St. Thomas—The Island beginning to enjoy a wonderful Prosperity in 1792—Taken by the English in 1801—Restored 1802—Retaken by the English 1807 and held eight years—Fires—Close of Civil History, . . . 78

CHAPTER VIII.

The Commerce of St. Thomas—Its Origin and Progress from the Establishment of the Danish West India Company to the present day. . . . . 96

CHAPTER IX.

Slavery in the Danish West India Islands—Steps towards Emancipation—Insurrection in St. Croix, 1848—Emancipation—"Labor Act"—Losses to Owners—Compensation—Present State of Working Classes in St. Thomas, . . 110

CHAPTER X.

History of the various Religious Sects which have existed and still exist in St. Thomas—Lutherans—Reformed Dutch—Moravians—Catholics—French Huguenots—Jews, 133

CHAPTER XI.

Description of the Town and Harbor of St. Thomas—Civil Authorities—Courts of Justice—Military—Custom-house—Duties and Port Charges—Quarantine—British Post Office Agency—Banks and other Institutions—Burgher Council—Country Treasury's Income and Expenditure—Revenue and Disbursements of the "King's Chest"—Proposed alteration in the Colonial Laws, . . . . . 164

## CHAPTER XII.

Climate of St. Thomas—Temperature—Barometer—Winds—Fall of Rain—Clouds—Diseases—Mortality—Physicians—Change of Climate occasionally necessary to Residents—Apothecary—Burials—Sanitary Provisions—Invalids seeking the Island for Health—Advice to such, . . 179

## CHAPTER XIII.

Physical Outline of St. Thomas—Its Geology—Earthquakes—Hurricanes—Zoology—Botany—Complete List of Plants— 207

## APPENDIX A.

Names of First Colonists in St. Thomas, 1678, . . 247

## APPENDIX B.

"Labor Act," . . . . . 248

## APPENDIX C.

Petition of the Inhabitants of St. Thomas and St. John's to the Rigsdag of Denmark for Compensation, . . 255

## APPENDIX D.

Names of Clergymen and Dates of Service of the Lutheran Church, . . . . . 261

## APPENDIX E.

Proposed Colonial Laws, . . . . . 263

## APPENDIX F.

Steamer Route to Chagres, . . . . . 269

# CHAPTER I.

The Virgin Islands—When discovered—The Caribs—Columbus names St. Croix and the Group—Brief Account of the Caribs—Their Number—Expulsion from the more Northern Islands—Gradual and almost Total Extinction.

To the north of the Windward Islands, and nearly east of Porto Rico, lies the Virgin Group. It consists, excepting Anegada, of a cluster of lofty islets and rocks, extending about twenty-four leagues east and west, and sixteen north and south. On approaching this group by the Sombrero, or Virgin's Passage, there is much in the general appearance of the islands to excite the most pleasing and lively emotions. Their blue summits rising one after another out of the ocean; their picturesque outline, and still more picturesque grouping; their numerous channels, small bays, and rocky projecting points; these, with the rich tropical growth of trees and shrubs; the lovely green of the cultivated estates; the groves of palms in almost every valley, fringing the beach; the white rolling surf; and the varying lights and shadows

from passing clouds, present views of extraordinary novelty, beauty, and even magnificence.

"So freshly fair are everywhere the features of the scene,
That earth appears a resting-place where angels might alight,
As if sorrow ne'er a visitant in human breast had been,
And the verdure of the summer months had never suffered blight."

There are few travellers, upon visiting the Virgin Islands, especially St. Croix, that will not accord to them the first rank among the gems of the ocean, for enchanting loveliness.

They were discovered by Christopher Columbus during his second voyage to the West Indies, in 1493.* On Sunday, the 3d of November, he arrived at Dominica, proceeded to Guadaloupe, where he remained a few days, and then northward, discovering and naming Montserrat, Redondo, Antigua, San Martin, and arrived off the Virgin Islands on Thursday the 14th. The weather proving boisterous, the Spaniards anchored on the same day at an island called by the Indians *Ayay*, and to which Columbus gave the name of St. Croix. They found it was inhabited by Indians similar to those whom they had just seen at Guadaloupe, and whom they there called "Caribes," having seen horrid evidences that they were cannibals. Among them, as in Guadaloupe, they observed captives who had been taken from other islands. These were the more peaceable Arrowauks, who had been apprehended at Porto Rico or its neighboring

* Peter Martin, D. 1, L. 2, Hist. del Almirante, c. 47. Las Casas, Hist. Ind., c. 85.

waters, and brought thence. How densely the island of St. Croix was inhabited by the Caribs is not stated. A village was discovered on shore, but mostly deserted by the men, who had fled at the approach of the Spaniards.

It was whilst he lay at anchor at this island, that Columbus was made fully aware of the fierce and courageous spirit of these natives.* During the absence of the boat, which had been sent to the shore with twenty-five men to procure water and obtain information, a canoe containing four men, two women, and a boy, coasting from a distant part of the island, came suddenly in full view of the ships. Their amazement at what they beheld, prevented them from seeing the boat, which was now returning from the shore, and making towards them in order to capture the men. At first they attempted flight; but this proving impossible, they took up their weapons and fearlessly attacked the Spaniards. The women, as well as the men, plied their bows with such amazing vigor and rapidity, that, although the Spaniards were covered with their targets and other defensive armor, several of them were quickly wounded. To avoid their galling fire, their canoe was overset; still, it was with no little difficulty and danger that some of them were secured, as they continued to defend themselves, and to use their bows with great dexterity while swimming in the sea. One of the Caribs died after being brought on board, having been transfixed by a spear; and a few days afterwards, one of the Spaniards died from a wound

* Herrera. Washington Irving's Hist. Columbus.

received from the poisoned arrows which the Caribs had used.

Leaving St. Croix, and pursuing his voyage, Columbus bore down to the Virgin Group already in sight to the north. The contiguity of the many islands and islets, the roughness of the sea in the narrow channels, and the danger from hidden rocks, caused the Admiral to "lay off" with his vessels. He, however, sent in a small caravel to reconnoitre, which returned with the report that there were upwards of fifty islands, and apparently uninhabited. To the largest of this group Columbus gave the name of "Santa Ursula," and he called the others "the Eleven Thousand Virgins."

Mr. Suckling, in his brief account of the Virgin Islands, says they were thus called by Sir Francis Drake, in 1580, in honor of Queen Elizabeth. Upon this point the author was evidently mistaken, as all the Spanish historians state that Columbus gave their name, "Las Virgines," in allusion to the well-known legend in the Romish ritual of the 11,000 virgins.

The island at present called Virgin Gorda (Great Virgin) and sometimes Penniston or Spanishtown, was probably the one which Columbus named Santa Ursula.

Whether St. Thomas and St. John's received their names at this time from Columbus, or were thus called afterwards by some other Spanish voyager, has not been traced.

That all the Virgin Islands were in possession of the Caribs, as well as St. Croix, or at least visited by them on frequent occasions, there can be little doubt. They were

reported to Columbus as apparently uninhabited, but the Indians upon them might easily have withdrawn out of sight into the mountains or ravines, as the caravel passed. Their nearness to St. Croix, and the facility with which the Caribs could pass from them on their predatory excursions against the Arrowauks on Porto Rico, together with their abundance of fish, lead to the belief that, if they were not permanently inhabited, they were frequently resorted to as places of temporary residence for various purposes.

In confirmation of this there is upon the island of St. John's, at Kip Bay, near a waterfall, and within a few minutes' walk from the beach, carvings of faces and other designs upon the surface of a rock.

The carvings are faint, the faces the size of life, and can only be well made out by throwing water upon the surface. The surface of this carved rock lies nearly horizontal, and close to the edge of the stream, which has here formed by its washings in times of heavy rains, a small picturesque ravine. The valley or flat, into which the ravine opens, must have formed, before it was cleared and cultivated, a beautiful grove. It may, therefore, have been the burial-place for their dead; and the imagination tries to throw around it the hallowed associations of a spot thus consecrated, and call up scenes of the past when these fierce warriors buried their dead out of their sight. But another thought intrudes, when standing in this valley, which, because of the striking feature in the character of the Caribs, takes possession of the mind to the exclusion of every other

suggestion. It is that here was the resort where they held their cannibal feasts on the slaughtered bodies of their enemies, or of those young captives whom they had kept and reared for that horrid purpose.

How long after the discovery of these islands the Caribs continued to inhabit them, it is impossible to determine with accuracy. In 1596, when the Earl of Cumberland, on his way to attack Porto Rico, visited the Virgin Islands, he describes them as "a knot of little islands, wholly uninhabited, sandy, barren, and craggy." Nor is there any mention made by Du Tertre and others, when treating of the early settlement of St. Croix in the beginning of the 17th century, of the Caribs being then in that island. It appears that St. Croix was the only island north of St. Kitt's where the Caribs were known to reside in any large numbers, and in villages. It is probable that as soon as the Spaniards were well established in Porto Rico, the Caribs, seeing the treatment which the Arrowauks received at their hands, and having already felt their superiority, would leave a vicinity which threatened them all with captivity or extermination, and join the main body of the tribe in the Windward Islands. Such were their canoes and larger craft, as described by Père Labat, that this migration could easily have been accomplished. Oldendorp, a German historian, says they were driven away from the Virgin Islands in the time of Charles V., about the year 1550, the emperor having ordered them to be treated as enemies and exterminated. This was the commencement of that war upon this extraor-

dinary cannibal tribe of Indians, which afterwards did truly result in their extermination.

Historians who treat of the Caribs, make but slight mention of their numbers throughout the Caribbean islands. That they were never very numerous, probably not numbering over 50,000 in all, may be inferred from the fact that they did not dwell in villages upon more than ten of these islands—St. Croix, St. Christopher's, Guadaloupe, Mariegalante, Dominica, Martinico, St. Lucie, St. Vincent, and Grenada; and that it was only by concentrating their numbers, although their fierce and courageous spirit rendered them formidable in war, that they could at all contend against the first English and French colonists. As Europeans increased in the Caribbean Islands, and their colonies gathered strength, the Caribs were either destroyed in their attacks upon the colonies, or driven still further south until they were entirely confined to Dominica and St. Vincent's. These two islands, by several treaties, were given up to them from time to time; but even there, as colonies were pushed into their midst, these brave savages gradually perished before the progress of civilization, and may now be considered as almost extinct. Their origin, whether from North or South America, their robust muscular frames, their warlike character in such strong and strange contrast with the Arrowauks, their malignant hatred of this mild and peaceable tribe, their horrid cannibal customs, their unconquerable determination to reject all attempts repeatedly made to convert them to Christianity, their hostility to the Eng-

lish and French colonies established in their midst, have rendered them prominent among all the Indian tribes of the American continent, and attracted the attention of historians.

## CHAPTER II.

Caribbean Islands neglected by Spain — New Impulse to Colonial Commerce—Dutch and English Vessels visit the West Indies—Early Settlement of English and Dutch in St. Croix—Combat between Dutch and English on St. Croix—Dutch leave the Island—French Deserters leave the Island—English Colony broken up by the Spaniards—Dutch attempt to regain St. Croix — French take the Island and drive out the Spaniards.

The Caribbee Islands, or that chain which reaches in the arc of a circle from the South American coast, north, until it joins on to Porto Rico, in its deflection towards the west, seem to have been entirely neglected by the Spaniards, after their discovery. Occasionally, however, they made search among them for gold, or descended upon them to attack the Caribs, in order to add to the number of their slaves in these colonies.

St. Domingo had become of great importance to Spain on account of its gold mines. Attempts were made to colonize Cuba, Porto Rico, and Jamaica, by this nation, from 1508 to 1510. The great kingdom of Mexico was subjected by Cortez, 1519—1521. Peru, Chili, and Quito, were con-

quered by Pizarro, 1529—1535, and New Grenada in 1536. These colonies and conquests absorbed in the New World the attention of Spain, and left the Spaniards no time to consider islands of small importance. Gold and silver, moreover, were the great objects of their desire; and hence search after and mining for these excluded all thoughts of agriculture or commerce, which could alone give any value to islands of limited extent.

Ferdinand and Isabella had obtained from the Pope a grant to all the countries they had or might discover in the New World. The Spaniards thus claimed the Caribbee Islands, although their colonies did not reach east of Porto Rico. This hindered other nations, for many years, from turning their attention to the West Indies; so that, prior to 1600, but few vessels save those of the Spanish nation had ever visited these islands. Naval expeditions had been fitted and sent out by the English against the Spanish colonies: private armed vessels had also cruised in and around the Caribbean Sea, to make depredations upon the Spanish ships; and some few merchantmen, especially of the Dutch, were occasionally touching at the Windward Islands for refreshment or traffic with the natives, on their way to trade with the Spanish settlements.

At the beginning, however, of the 17th century, a new impulse and greater activity were given to colonial commerce. The Dutch led the way, and as early as 1602 their East India Company was established, and their colonial system and success, in the East Indies, were rapidly developed and increased. They were soon followed

by the English. With this advancing state of commerce by these two maritime powers, increased attention was naturally drawn to the West Indies; and, notwithstanding the determination of the Spaniards to exclude all other nations from navigating the seas on which their colonies were situated, enterprising individuals and companies, both among the Dutch and English, were sending their vessels to their islands, partly for the purpose of trade, and partly for observation and aggression. The French, also, about this time, were stirred up to share in the new impulse and extent which had been given to colonial enterprise and foreign commerce. Their vessels also began to visit the West Indies.

How early attempts were made by individuals, or small parties of other European powers than the Spanish, to get a foothold upon the islands of the Caribbean Sea, we are not definitely informed. In 1623,* the first regular settlement whose history is recorded, was commenced on St. Christopher's by Mr. Thomas Warner, who had arrived there with fifteen companies from Virginia. The French came also to that island the same or the next year, and commenced a colony. That other islands had, however, been frequently visited long before this, and that deserters, or shipwrecked crews, or small enterprising parties, had taken up their abode at various places upon them, there can be no doubt.

Whether St. Croix and St. Thomas were thus settled, and settled prior to St. Christopher's and Barbadoes, has not been

* B. Edwards.

traced. Bryan Edwards* says that the Dutch and English came to St. Croix in 1625; but, as he quotes no authority, we have been unable to determine whence he has derived his information. It is not likely, however, that both nations settled at the same time. One must have preceded the other; and as the Dutch had established their West India Company as early as 1621, and were the first to trade in the Caribbean Sea, they had most probably landed first upon St. Croix, and even prior to the settlement of the English at St. Christopher's.

The French author, Du Tertre,† in part confirms the very early settlement of St. Croix. He says, that for "many years" prior to 1645, St. Croix was in possession of the Dutch and English, who had been joined by certain French refugees from the island of St. Christopher's.

Whence these Dutch and English came, we are equally at a loss to determine. If the settlement in St. Croix was made in 1625, or before that time, then they must have come direct from Europe. If later, the English may have been of those who had been driven out of St. Christopher's by the Spaniards, under Don Frederik de Toledo, in 1629; and the Dutch of those expelled from the Brazils by the Spaniards and Portuguese, in 1626.

That these first settlers had made considerable progress in the establishment of their respective colonies on St. Croix, and were engaged in agriculture and commerce, may be drawn from the fact that, in the year 1645, the population

* Hist. West Indies, vol. i. p. 184.

† Histoire des Antilles, vol. i. p. 272.

numbered at least six hundred persons in all, and that they were governed by general officers appointed by the "Seigneurs" of their respective countries.* By "Seigneurs," we suppose Du Tertre, from whom we derive the fact, alludes to the Directors of the Dutch West India Company, and such noblemen in England who had received letters-patent from Charles I. to possess certain of the West India Islands.

The history of St. Croix now opens with a tragic event, which seems the precursor of those disastrous circumstances which that island experienced for a number of years.† In 1645, the governor of the Dutch portion of the island had killed in his house, either designedly or by accident, M. de Brasebet, the governor of the English. Rochefort places this event in 1649, but he was evidently mistaken. Immediately the two parties seized their arms, and a furious combat ensued, in which the Dutch governor was so severely wounded that he died in a few days. Satisfied, after this ruthless encounter, so suicidal to their infant colonies, with the blood that had been shed, the combatants withdrew to their respective quarters. The Dutch, upon the death of their governor, elected another in his place. The English, still breathing vengeance, under a pretence of settling all difficulties between the two parties, invited the Dutch governor to visit their colony. He complied, under a promise of protection. This promise, however, was shamefully violated. They seized his person, condemned him to

* Du Tertre, vol. i. p. 272. † Ibid.

death in retaliation for the murder of their governor, and he was publicly shot. Concluding that there could be no longer peace between the two colonies established by different nations upon the same island, and which had now suffered so much at each other's hands, and being no doubt the weaker party, the Dutch determined to abandon the island. They retired almost immediately to St. Eustatius and St. Martin's, which were then colonized by their nation.

There had been associated with the Dutch on their quarter of the island, one hundred or one hundred and twenty French, nearly all deserters from the Island of St. Christopher. These, if they had not assisted, had sympathized with the Dutch in their quarrel. Fearing, in consequence, bad treatment at the hands of the English after the departure of the Dutch, they asked permission of the English commander to withdraw to one of the French islands. Their request was granted, and they took passage in an English ship of about three hundred tons burden, commanded by Capt. Thomas Paul. They agreed to give him their plantations of manioc, provided he would carry them to Guadaloupe. Here they arrived safely in the month of July, and were cordially received and protected by the governor, M. Hoüel. They complained to this governor of their treatment in St. Croix, whereupon Capt. Paul was seized and imprisoned, and afterwards, by order of the "Procureur Fiscal," his vessel and cargo were condemned and sold, and ultimately confiscated. "This unrighteous procedure," says Du Tertre, "made considerable noise in England, France, and the Islands." It was done to indem-

nify the French for their losses in St. Croix, and the only pretext for the seizure was that the vessel was an armed privateer, and without regular papers.

The English now remained sole masters of St. Croix. Their colony made rapid strides in prosperity, and in a few years their numbers were greatly increased. They were soon, however, in their turn, to suffer under the aggression of a superior power.* The Spanish government at Porto Rico, becoming alarmed at having so prosperous a colony at their very doors, sent twelve hundred men in five ships, on the 10th of August, 1650, to break up the settlement, drive out the intruders, and take possession of the island.

Although a treaty had been concluded between Spain and England in 1630, the first article of which "stipulated that there should be peace between the crowns and their respective subjects *in all parts of the world*," Spain, still arrogating to herself the right over all the territories which she had discovered on the new hemisphere, violated this treaty in this unjust attack upon St. Croix, and made her share the fate of St. Christopher's and Tortuga, which had been destroyed by her tyrannical forces. This was the more aggravated, as the destruction of these colonies had mainly led to the treaty.

It may be here remarked that it was this aggrandizing, warring spirit, on the part of the Spaniards in the West Indies, against all nations, which led to the buccaneering enterprises so long conducted against them by the English, Dutch, and French. And, as the Spaniards were often

* Du Tertre, vol. i. p. 448.

cruel in their attempts to expel these nations from the American seas and islands, they brought down upon themselves a hostility aggravated by revenge, and a perpetual aggression upon their ships and colonies, fierce, bloody, and destructive. From the greater strength, however, of the Spaniards in the West Indies, added to their bigotry and avarice, they could always retaliate with tenfold severity. Continuing their persecutions, especially towards the English, of which the invasion of St. Croix was a marked case, Cromwell was ultimately induced to take those rigorous measures against them in 1655, which resulted in the taking of Jamaica. These measures have not always been justly considered, and have been too harshly condemned even by English historians themselves.

The Spaniards made their descent upon St. Croix by night. So sudden and unexpected was the attack, that the English were taken by surprise. Twenty-six of their number were murdered in cold blood upon the spot,* and others would have shared the same fate had not the alarm been spread, and they were enabled to save themselves by flight. The next day, a few prisoners having been taken, two of their number were sent to the fugitives and those residing in the interior, with the threat that if all did not leave the island in three weeks, no quarter would be given, not even to their women and children. The English, who had not expected a proposition so favorable, received it with joy,

* B. Edwards says, vol. i. p. 184, that "the Spaniards exterminated every inhabitant that fell into their hands, murdering, as at Tortuga, even the women and children."

and promptly sent to St. Christopher's, entreating the English general there to send vessels to their aid, by which they might embark their families and goods. Their request was immediately granted, and the remaining English left the island.

The Dutch having been informed of the overthrow of the English, and that they had abandoned the island, presuming also that the Spaniards had returned to Porto Rico, at once resolved to regain those possessions from which they had been expelled. Most rashly, a small force was embarked on board two vessels from St. Eustatius, and they set sail for St. Croix. Their measures were not only rashly taken, but badly prosecuted. Having arrived off the island, they took no precaution to reconnoitre to see if the Spaniards were still in possession, but dropped anchor directly under the fortress and proceeded to land. Their worse than folly resulted as the least reflection might have anticipated. A garrison of sixty Spaniards had been left to hold the fortress. These brought their guns to bear upon the vessels, and then detached a party to encounter the Dutch as they should land. The boats had no sooner touched the shore, and those who were in them landed, than a volley of destructive musketry swept death into their midst. Many were killed, and no resistance being offered, ten were taken prisoners, and the rest fled into the forests. Here they were ultimately pursued, and many shot.

The French in St. Christopher's had received, at the same time with the Dutch, information of the destruction of the infant colony in St. Croix. M. de Poincy, knight of St.

John's, lieutenant-general over the French West India Islands, ambitious to let no opportunity escape of extending the limits of French dominion and augmenting the glory of his nation by warlike enterprises, determined simultaneously with the Dutch to take possession of the island. His plans were laid with more judgment than theirs. He chose one hundred and sixty of the bravest men of St. Christopher's, and embarked them in two vessels. The command of the expedition was given to M. de Vaugalan, with orders to establish themselves upon St. Croix, having driven out the Spaniards, and taken possession of the fortress in the name of the king. The two vessels agreed that when they should arrive off the island they would rendezvous at a place about a league from the fortress, not being assured that the Spaniards had left. The smaller vessel, unfortunately, which had on board thirty-five or forty men, was separated from the other, and being driven by the wind past the fortress, dropped anchor a little beyond it. The soldiers were immediately landed, and the officer who had them in charge, supposing that their commander, with the rest of the force, was at the place of rendezvous, marched to join him. The Spaniards had seen the vessel pass, and judging that they were enemies, watched their movements, and sent a detachment to lie in ambush and cut them off as they should advance. The French fell into the snare; and although they fought bravely, killing many of the Spaniards, were cut to pieces—only three or four surviving the unequal contest. M. de Vaugalan having waited three days for the other vessel, and hearing nothing of her, resolved to land with his

force, and attack the Spaniards. With only sixty-five men, he posted himself a short distance from the fort, and drew up his little company in order of battle. The Spaniards were now summoned to surrender. They asked three days to deliberate. Upon this the French advanced still closer to the fort, under cover of a small hill, and again demanded a surrender. The Spanish commander, supposing the French were a company of adventurers, and in need of provisions and refreshment, sent them a cow and a quarter cask of Madeira. The only answer, however, to this peace-offering was another summons, accompanied by the threat that if the fort was not surrendered in two hours, the place would be taken by assault, and no quarter given. The Spaniards, not knowing the strength of the French, at length capitulated, left the fort with their arms and baggage, and embarked in a vessel which had been given them, for Porto Rico. The French found the Dutch prisoners, who were the remnant of their unfortunate expedition, confined in the fort. These they released, and shortly after, sent them to St. Eustatius. St. Croix had thus passed successively under the power of three nations in a very short period, and the year 1650 is thus made memorable in its early history. Had the English colony been suffered to remain, it would no doubt have proved one of the brightest gems among their island possessions. The destruction of this colony by the Spaniards would no doubt have aroused the indignation of the British government, and speedy redress been sought; but that government was involved at the time in a civil war, which allowed but little attention to be paid

to foreign affairs. The expelled colonists, however, had made their loud complaint, and as soon as Cromwell was well seated in power, seeing that his country had been outraged time and again by the perfidy of the Spaniards, in murdering and cruelly persecuting her subjects in the West Indies, and robbing them of their possessions, and now continuing thus to act in the very face of a treaty, concluded to arrest such unrighteous procedures. He declared war against Spain in 1655, and wrested from her possession the valuable island of Jamaica.

## CHAPTER III.

Establishment of the French Colony in St. Croix—Its Misfortunes—The Island sold by the French West India Company to the Knights of Malta—Continued History of the Colony—Knights of Malta sell the Island to a new French Company—The King of France takes over the Island—Island abandoned by the French.

As soon as M. de Poincy heard the success of his enterprise, he sent 300 men to found a colony upon St. Croix, and appointed M. Auger governor. This occurred towards the close of 1650. It was an ungenerous step on the part of M. de Poincy thus to pass by the services of M. de Vaugalan, and supersede him in a command to which he was justly entitled. He was so much disappointed by the proceeding that he died of grief in the beginning of the next year. The settlement proved at once very unhealthy. Three governors in succession, and two thirds of the colonists, died the first year. In order to arrest the mortality which was so rapidly thinning their numbers—a mortality which arose from the dense and aged forests that covered the island, scarcely affording an opportunity for the winds to

carry off the poisonous vapors with which its morasses clogged the atmosphere—the colonists who remained, set fire to the woods, and going on board their ships, became spectators of the conflagration. They returned on shore after the flames were extinguished.

M. de Poincy, notwithstanding the discouragements and trials which arose to his infant colony from the unhealthiness of the climate, conceived the hope that as St. Croix was one of the largest, most beautiful, and fertile islands inhabited by the French, it would become, in the course of time, under vigorous measures, one of the most flourishing, populous, and productive. He accordingly spared no effort or expense to force it to the highest point which could render the colony celebrated and attractive. He sent thither, from St. Christopher's his best friends, and required all that could possibly do it to go and settle upon the island. He committed, however, grievous faults. All commerce with St. Croix was restricted to the French West India Company, and heavy taxes were imposed upon the colonists. This was not so much the error of the lieutenant-general as of the company, which, through an inordinate lust of gain, became unjust and even cruel towards its colonies. Dissatisfaction soon arose as an inevitable consequence, and dissension increased. The inhabitants encouraged a contraband trade with the Dutch, who were selling provisions and merchandise on far more moderate terms than any of those nations who were trading to the West Indies, and with whom the French especially could not compete. The Company sank into a state of total inaction, not only towards

St. Croix, but all their West India possessions. Being deprived of most of their profits, whilst their expenses were yearly increasing, and their affairs becoming very soon still more involved, to prevent a total ruin, they put their possessions up to auction, and they were mostly bought by their respective governors.* In 1651, the Knights of Malta bought St. Christopher's, St. Martin, St. Bartholomew, Tortuga, and St. Croix, for 120,000 livres, which were paid down by the Commandant de Poincy from his individual revenues of two Commanderies, which he held as a Knight of Malta, in France. The principal right, therefore, to these islands was held by himself; and he continued to hold it, meeting all the extraordinary expenses laid out, especially upon St. Croix, out of his revenues from France, until 1653. In that year he granted all his possessions in the West Indies to the Knights of Malta, on condition that he might be permitted to dispose of the rest of his property as he saw fit. This religious order thus becoming the proprietors of the various islands purchased in their name by M. de Poincy, and now devised to them by him, their full possession and dominion were confirmed by a royal concession made in March, 1653, and signed by Louis XIV.† The object of this concession to the Knights of Malta was that "an establishment might be formed by them in the West Indies for the service and defence of Christianity, and for the conversion of the savages to the Catholic religion." They were to hold the islands, however, in fief of the crown, and were not allowed to entrust any with their government but a

* A. Raynal, vol. iv. p. 164. † Du Tertre, vol. i. p. 458.

Frenchman. M. de Poincy continued as lieutenant-general over the islands.

Although St. Croix had thus changed masters, passing first under the control of M. de Poincy and afterwards under the authority of the Knights of Malta as proprietors, the downward tendency of its affairs was not checked. To such an extent had dissatisfaction arisen on account of sickness, the restrictions of their commerce, and consequent hindrances in the way of agriculture, that when M. de Poincy, in 1657, sent the Chevalier de la Mothe in a vessel loaded with merchandise and all things necessary for the colony, the most disaffected of the inhabitants, thinking this a favorable opportunity to abandon the island (a step which they had contemplated for some time), seized the ship, put the Chevalier in irons, and to the number of two hundred embarked on board, and left the island. Not daring to go to St. Christopher's, it is supposed they sailed to the Brazils, and settled there.

Thus frustrated in his designs, but not wishing to abandon his hopes of the favorite island, M. de Poincy, in 1759, chose a young gentleman by the name of Du Bois as governor of St. Croix;* believing that by his energy, courage, and affability, for all of which he was remarkable, he would restore the untoward affairs of the colony to a more prosperous condition. Du Bois accepted the appointment on condition that the restrictions on commerce should be removed, and that four hundred men should accompany him from St. Christopher's to put the island in a state of defence against the Spaniards

* Du Tertre, vol. iii. p. 116.

of Porto Rico. His conditions were acceded to, and a portion of the required men furnished with the promise that the remainder would be sent in six months. Du Bois sailed for St. Croix in April, 1659. He found, on his arrival, but forty or fifty men capable of bearing arms, and these entirely without discipline. His arrival, however, revived the drooping hopes of the colonists, and the first few months of his government were so successful, that the island began to be repeopled, and give hopes of future prosperity.

M. de Poincy died immediately after Du Bois sailed for St. Croix, his last act showing that his hopes still clung to that island. He was succeeded in his office by Chevalier de Sales, who had been appointed as his successor by the Knights of Malta, and who had been for some time in St. Christopher's, waiting the demise of M. de Poincy.

Du Bois falling sick in St. Croix, he was obliged to return to St. Christopher's. Commandant de Sales renewed his appointment, which was afterwards confirmed by the Knights of Malta, as they considered him the restorer of the island. In 1661 he returned to his government with another reinforcement of colonists. The island now again rejoiced in prosperity and a greatly increased population. There were 600 men capable of bearing arms; and with renewed activity in agriculture, the most sanguine hopes were entertained that the colony would realize all that had been expected of it, and reward those who had so liberally exerted themselves in its behalf.

Unfortunately, in this year, a severe drought prevailed in

St. Christopher's and St. Croix. The inhabitants of both islands were reduced to the greatest extremity, especially in St. Croix, where they were still in a measure dependent on St. Christopher's for supplies. Heavy rains succeeding the drought, more than half of the inhabitants fell sick, and many died. Troubles and discontent again arose; and had it not been for the mild but energetic government of Du Bois, the island would have fallen back to its former state of poverty and misery. After this severe trial was passed, he continued to sustain the colony with some degree of prosperity until the island again passed into the hands of other proprietors.

In 1664, after the wonderful revolution effected in France under the wise and vigorous measures of Colbert, minister of finances to Louis XIV., to whose talents, activity, and enlarged views, that nation owes the universal development and the rapid progress of her industry and commerce, a commercial company was again established to trade with the West Indies. To this company the king loaned considerable sums. Influenced and directed by Colbert, the directors purchased, in 1665, the privileges and possessions of the Knights of Malta in the West Indies, for 500,000 French livres. This included St. Croix, and thus the island was again to be subjected to a company after it had been held by the religious order fourteen years. The policy of this new company was the same as that which had previously existed. Commerce restricted to themselves, was the rock upon which they split. The island as a conse-

quence could not flourish as it would naturally have done, under more favorable circumstances.

Du Bois was continued as governor, and a chart prepared by him shows that a very large part of the island was under culture. The names of ninety estates are laid down.

In 1674 the new company becoming deeply involved, mainly through the dishonesty of agents, the king of France paid off their debts, restored their capital, and took over the island as a part of his dominions. Still the change wrought no relief; and the colony dragged on, maintaining its existence for twenty years. At length the farmers of the revenue complaining that the trade of St. Croix with foreign powers greatly diminished the revenue derived from the island, and the governor of St. Domingo, who was aggrandizing his colony at the expense of others, entreating that the colony of St. Croix might be added to that of St. Domingo, *it was determined to abandon the island.* This determination was taken and carried into effect in 1695. There were at the time no more than 147 white persons, men, women, and children, and 623 slaves upon the island, so greatly had its late prosperity waned under an unenlightened system of commerce. Three vessels and several transports were sent from St. Domingo for the removal of the colony. When they arrived, and the order was given for all to embark, great dissatisfaction was manifested by the colonists, but there was no relief. After sacrificing many of their effects by selling them greatly below their value to the subaltern officers, who pretended that there was

no room for them on board the ships, and leaving behind their horses, horned cattle, and sheep, they set fire to their houses, and sailed for St. Domingo.

Strange procedure on the part of the French Government thus to abandon an island so fertile, its rich soil having yielded tobacco, cotton, indigo, and sugar, and after the immense sacrifice of treasure and life which the colony had cost! The court of France could not have been well advised of the island as a colonial possession.

Before closing this chapter, a brief mention is due to the labors of those priests who sought the spiritual welfare of this colony under its many changes and varied conditions.* With the original settlers from St. Christopher's, immediately after the island passed into the possession of the French, went two Jesuit priests; one died shortly after his arrival, and the other was obliged to retire on account of sickness. Various other laborers of different orders continued to visit the island from time to time, performing the sacred duties appertaining to their office; but few, however, remained permanently, and those who did were soon removed by death. When Du Bois was appointed governor, having lsarned the long destitute condition of the colony regarding the privileges of Christianity, he made arrangements for the establishment of a permanent mission. Regular articles were drawn up between the Governor General, M. de Sales, and Fathers Beaumont and Du Bois, in which it was stipulated that the mission should have land sufficient for its purpose, a revenue of 4000 pounds of sugar for each missionary

* Du Tertre, vol. iii. p. 302.

and 5000 pounds for the head of the establishment, the colonists were to furnish each missionary with ten negroes, the missionaries were to hunt and fish throughout the whole island, and they were to be exempt from all taxation. The fathers who formed this mission and entered upon their work, were Du Bois and Le Clerc. Both labored with great assiduity for some time in their office. At length Father Du Bois being fond of controversy, left the island and visited the English and Dutch colonies at Antigua and elsewhere, seeking for heretics, in order to convert them to the Catholic faith. The pious Du Tertre says he had "marvellous fruit in his labors." His mission, thus established, continued to be regularly supplied with missionaries until the colony was broken up. It was then removed with the colonists to St. Domingo, and with it the eighty slaves which belonged to the establishment, and the works of their sugar estate.

## CHAPTER IV.

St. Thomas—Notices of the island by historians before permanently Settled—The Dutch, first permanent Settlers—Taken from them by the English—Danes find it uninhabited—Buccaneers never in possession—Danish West India Company constituted—It colonizes St. Thomas—Ordinance of first Governor—Estates laid out and occupied—Slaves brought from Africa—Stringent laws to regulate their conduct.

When and by whom St. Thomas was first settled, cannot be traced with any certainty. That its safe and commodious harbor early attracted the first navigators of the Carribbean Sea, especially the Dutch, as a port of refuge, or a place of repair and refreshment, there can be little doubt. It has been already remarked that, in Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages, the Virgin Islands are described as wholly uninhabited in 1596. It may be conjectured, however, that at the time the Dutch and English settled in St. Croix in 1625, or about that time, some individuals may have taken up their abcde upon St. Thomas. The nearness of the islands, and the superiority of the harbor of St Thomas over

any of those in St. Croix, strengthens this idea. Du Tertre, in his history,* partly confirms the supposition. He relates that M. de Poincy, in 1647, wishing to rid himself of certain influential and obnoxious persons in St. Christopher's, who had been friends of M. de Thoisy, gave out that he purposed to form a settlement upon the Virgin Islands. His attention had been called to these islands by John Pinart, who, having made several voyages there, reported that, upon the largest, he had found a plantation of potatoes and manioc entirely deserted. For this island he constrained the most disaffected of his enemies to embark on board Pinart's vessel, to the number of sixty-six. The plantation was found to be on Crab Island, where the English had commenced a settlement ; but the fact coming to the knowledge of the Spaniards in Porto Rico, they had made a descent upon it and murdered every person, not even sparing the women. The French, upon their arrival, found the dead bodies scattered in various places. They soon suffered in like manner at the hands of the Spaniards. An expedition was fitted out against them as soon as they had landed, a desperate battle was fought, and the French being overcome, the remnant of their number saved themselves by flight to the hills. The Spaniards, on retiring, burned their effects, carried off their vessel, and left them to their fate. Suffering after this the most dreadful privations, and seeing no hope of subsistence in their destitute condition five of the most hardy built a canoe, with the determination, if possible, to reach some colony which might exist on the

* Vol. i. p. 401.

neighboring islands. They committed their frail vessel to the ocean, and steering towards the east, arrived at St. Thomas. Here they found evidences that a settlement had once existed upon the island, for oranges, citrons, limes, and bananas, were growing in abundance. Having refreshed their exhausted frames with the fruit, and remained five days, they again embarked, and were picked up at sea by a passing vessel.

From this account, it appears that, prior to this period—1647—there had evidently been persons living upon St. Thomas. Why they had left can only be conjectured. Fear of the Spaniards after the murder of the English on Crab Island, or the driving out the Dutch from St. Croix by the English in 1645, may have led them to go over to that island.

Oldendorp, in his History* of the Moravian Missions in the Danish West India Islands, conjectures that when the Dutch were driven out of St. Croix, they went over to St. Thomas. But Du Tertre, as we have seen, says they retired to St. Eustatius and St. Martin's. It is seen, too, that they were not found by the French wanderers upon the island in 1647.

Rochefort in his work,† written in the year 1657, describes the Virgin Islands, but only makes mention of San Crero(?) as inhabited. He says, also, "the Spaniards often visit them for the purpose of catching the numerous fish which abound in their channels and bays. There are also an infinite number of beautiful land and sea birds upon them

* Oldendorp, Hist. p. 33. † Hist. des Antill, p. 61.

But there is so little good soil, that after cultivation had been tried, and the islands thoroughly explored, they had not been considered fit for settlements." As he makes no allusion to the settlement of Dutch buccaneers at Tortola, commenced in the year 1648, there might have been other of the Virgin Islands inhabited, and he not aware of the fact.

The next mention of St. Thomas is by Louis Holberg, the Danish Shakspeare and historian. He records in his history, that in the time of Frederick III., a certain master of a ship called "Erric," from the West Indies, died and was buried on the island in 1666.

Hóst, another writer upon St. Thomas,* who records the above fact, conjectures that in this year, 1666, the island was inhabited by Hollanders and Caribs—the Hollanders being refugees from other islands. He was certainly in error as it regards the Caribs, for they had long since been expelled by the Spaniards. Concerning the Dutch as then inhabiting the island, he was correct. But when they had settled he does not state, nor have we been able to trace the fact. It must, however, have been some time between the years 1657 and 1666.

In 1667, when the English took from the Dutch St. Eustatias and St. Martin's, St. Thomas was included in the capture. Finding that the two former islands were more fertile, they abandoned St. Thomas for them, compelling all the colonists to remove their effects and even their dwellings thither. The island now remained uninhabited until 1671.

* Hist. St. Thomas, p. 6.

It is the general opinion of many of the inhabitants of St. Thomas, that the island was at one time possessed by the buccaneers. Three old towers, one within the walls of Christian's fort, and the other two upon hills to the east and north of the town, have mainly given rise to this idea. The romantic names even of "Black Beard's" and "Blue Beard's" castles have been given to the towers on the hills, and they are pointed out as such to strangers visiting the island. As they form a very prominent part of the picturesque panorama of the surrounding scenery on entering the harbor, with their bold outline against the sky, and the light streaming through their embrasures, the account is readily believed, for the imagination is already busy at work with them to fill up the pleasing effect of the view upon the mind. Truth must deal sometimes sadly with romance, and it really seems a pity to rob some of the community at least of their cherished ideas of the buccaneers. The tower within Christian's fort was indeed (according to tradition) found on the island when the Danes took possession, but it could only have been built by the Dutch, who had been settled upon the island but a few years before they were compelled in 1667 to remove with the English to other islands. There is not a vestige of history to be found which states that the buccaneers were ever in possession of the island. The two towers to which the awful names are given, were built by the peaceable colonists after Denmark had got possession of the island, the one on Government Hill about the year 1690, and the other to the east of the town, some little time previous to the year 1700.

Having been groping our way in the dark, hitherto, in regard to the history of St. Thomas, we come with more pleasure to what can be written without conjecture.

Wishing to share in the colonial and commercial enterprise of the seventeeth century, the Danes formed, at Copenhagen, the West India and Guinea Company, on the 11th March, 1671, and in the same year took possession of St. Thomas as uninhabited. The English governor of the Leeward Islands, Charles Wheeler, objected to this possession, claiming the island for England by the right of conquest, as the English had wrested it from the Dutch in 1667. Colonel Stapleton, the successor of Governor Wheeler, renewed the objection. Christian V., of Denmark, having made a representation of the facts in the case to the king of England, through his envoy, Marcus Gioe, Charles II. issued an order to Colonel Stapleton, commanding him not to interfere with the Danes in their possession of St. Thomas, as his subjects had freely abandoned the island.

The framers of the Danish West India and Guinea Company were Jens Juul, baron, Peter Pedersen Lerke, count, and Hans Nansen, bishop. On the 16th March, they published that the directors should be six in number, and have at least 2000 rix-dollars invested in the company, and that 100 rix-dollars would constitute a shareholder. On the 31st of August following, the directors despatched the "Golden Crown," Captain Arent Henricksen, to St. Thomas, and on the 20th October, "The Pharoah." In the latter had embarked Jorgen Iversen, the first governor. The Pharoah

did not arrive at St. Thomas until 23d May, 1672. The governor on his arrival found a goodly number of colonists already attracted to the island, and engaged in agriculture. They were principally Dutch, probably of those who had been formerly compelled to abandon the island, and who had now returned to their estates. Of this early prosperity of the colony, and the favorable circumstances under which it was commenced, we have confirmation in the first orders which were issued by Governor Iversen, dated August 8th, 1672, at "Christian's fort." We may here remark that this fort must have been already built at the time of the date of the orders, and was probably one of the first acts of the colony in the island. The orders are as follows :*

"I, Jorgen Iversen, His Majesty the King of Denmark and Norway, and the West India Company's Governor of the island of St. Thomas, find it right and proper to proclaim this ordinance for the honor of God, and the good of the country.

"1. Every person who speaks Danish is bound to attend service every Sunday in Christian's fort when the drum beats, and on failure of doing so is to pay a fine of *twenty-five pounds of tobacco.*

"2. Persons of all other nations are bound to attend service every Sunday afternoon at the same place, under the same penalty.

"3. Every householder shall encourage his servants to be pious, and have morning and evening prayers; and if he

* Host's Hist. of St. Thomas, p. 8. We are indebted for much of the following history of St. Thomas to this author.

allows them to do work on Sunday which might have been done on Saturday, or if he occupies servants of other people in his employ, he is, for every offence, to pay fifty pounds of tobacco.

"4. For the defence and good of the country, every householder shall keep in his house for himself and every man in his service, a sword with belt, and a gun with sufficient powder and ball; and also each householder shall have two pounds of powder, or more if he pleases. Every person neglecting this duty shall pay one hundred pounds of tobacco.

"5. When the drum beats (save on Sunday for service), every man shall let his neighbor know it, and all shall hold themselves in readiness to be at the fort with their arms, when a gun is fired at the flag-staff.

"6. If (and God forbid it) an enemy should come unexpectedly, then the person who first observes it (if in the day) is to fire three shots, and inform his neighbor; who, in his turn, is to inform his neighbor, and so in succession, as quickly as possible. If at night, he is to fire one shot, and his neighbors are to do the same, and keep themselves ready for defence.

"7. No person shall fire a gun after sunset, or make any noise, unless he observes some treachery from enemies, in which case all must attend armed at the fort. If in the day-time the drum is beaten, three shots fired, and the flag hoisted, it is the signal of alarm; if at night, and the owner of an estate fires a gun, it shall be an alarm; and if at night three shots are fired at the fort, every honorable warrior

must go to the fort, armed, and there assist with life and blood.

"8. Every Saturday afternoon when the drum beats, all persons who can use a gun shall meet at the parade ground fully armed. Any person absent, in favorable weather, shall forfeit every time twenty-five pounds of tobacco, which is to be paid at the end of the year for the benefit of those who meet regularly.

"9. No person shall leave the island without permission from the governor, under penalty of five hundred pounds of tobacco; and the person who aids another to leave, shall pay one thousand pounds, and be responsible for the debts and other liabilities of the party leaving.

"10. No man nor any in his house shall purchase of, or negotiate with, the people or white servants of any other person, without his permission, under a penalty of five hundred pounds of tobacco. And any one concealing the servant of another, is to pay one hundred pounds of tobacco for every twenty-four hours.

"11. If any servant leaves his master, he shall not be harbored by any person; and if such servant is taken, he shall serve his master a day extra for each week of his absence, and a week for each month, and a month for each year, and a year for every seven years; and if it is his custom to run away, his master may put him in irons until he is broken of his bad habits.

"12. Every man who enters the estate of another, and does any damage, shall pay for the first offence ten pounds

of tobacco; for the second offence twenty pounds; and for every subsequent offence, a double quantity.

"13. No man must let his negro leave the estate after sunset, without good cause, that he may not go to his neighbor's estate, and do injury; and whoever at night observes a strange negro on his estate, shall catch him, and carry him in the morning to the fort, where he shall be punished.

"14. Persons breaking the foregoing rules, are to be summoned to the fort, and the offence lawfully proved, and, if he is sentenced to pay any fine, it is to be divided into three parts, one for the king, one for the church, and one for the complainant."

This ordinance is signed by Jorgen Iversen, governor, Erasmus Bladt, Charles Baggaert, Thomas Swain, Adrain De Vos, Anthony Salomons, Hans Paulsen, A. Begaret, Christian Wadts, and Joost von Campenhout. The servants alluded to in the ordinance were white persons, who had sold their services to their masters in Europe, to be brought to the West Indies, a custom then prevalent; and the negroes were slaves, brought with the colonists from neighboring islands, probably St. Eustatias and St. Martin's immediately after the colony was established by the Danes, the Spaniards at Porto Rico, still jealous of other nations possessing islands in their vicinity, sought to annoy it by every means in their power. They often descended by night upon the island, and stole negroes and cattle. The arming of the colonists, and appointed alarms, and drill, were to guard as much as possible against these depreda-

tions, and also to protect the colony against the French and English buccaneers* established at Tortuga, whose attacks upon commerce and settlements were justly dreaded throughout the West India Islands, especially those belonging to the Spaniards.

Even before Governor Iversen had arrived, the colonists had taken possession of certain portions of the island, upon which they had settled, and claimed as their estates; and had already engaged principally in the cultivation of tobacco. Hence all fines were paid in that article, and it formed the principal medium of exchange. The town was not then in existence, as all the colonists were located in the country. The officers of government must have resided at the fort. The estates thus settled were afterwards confirmed to the colonists by deeds regularly issued, in the name of the governor, in the year 1678. The records of sixty-one of these deeds are still preserved. The first grants an estate to the governor called "Doppels," which he deeds to himself, in his own name, as governor. No purchase sum had been paid down for any of these estates, and the only condition securing their titles was the annual payment of a capon or turkey to the company. These were paid at a certain season, when a grand banquet was prepared, and the colonists feasted upon this strange nominal and fowl revenue of the company. The second deed is here recorded as a curiosity.

"I, the undersigned, Jorgen Iversen, Governor of St. Thomas, to all men do hereby make known that, in behalf

* The name buccaneer is derived from "boucan," a word of the Carib Indians, signifying meat preserved in a particular manner, which was adopted, together with the custom, by the French in the West Indies.

of the Royal Danish West India Company, and in virtue of the Directors' power, I have this year, 1678, given to the honest and beloved man, Jan Cramues, a piece of ground situated on the west side of Jeshen Jansen's plantation, and to the east side of Doppels, being three hundred and fourteen feet in breadth. Said plantation commences by that cotton tree used as a mark, and situated on the lowest end of his plantation on the plain of Doppels plantation, which runs from that cotton tree, E. N. E.; and from there Jans Cramues's plantation runs on both sides from N. to W. until the top of the great mountain which is its length. Said piece of ground I do hereby give unto the aforesaid, and his heirs, for their own inheritance and property, that he and his heirs, or to whomsoever he or they may again sell it, may have, possess, use, keep, and make said plantation as useful to themselves as they best know, will, and can; whereby they shall not be liable to any other ground tax than that of giving yearly on the 5th January, one *Capon* to the company, or its attorney, for the true fulfilment of which, I, in behalf of the company, have signed this with my own hand, and sealed with His Royal Majesty's given seal.

Actum, St. Thomas, Christian's Fort, 25th May, 1678.

JORGEN IVERSEN.

MATTHÆUS TURPKA.

The names of the sixty-one persons whose deeds were at this time recorded, will be found in Appendix A. Some of these names are still in existence in the island, but whether legitimately derived from these first colonists cannot be said

In the following year, September 6th, 1679, Nicholas Esmit was elected by the company as the successor of Governor Jorgen Iversen, and was confirmed in his office by the king. Although the island, as we have seen, was entirely laid out in estates, cultivation had made hitherto but little progress, owing to the want of sufficient laborers. This difficulty was early seen by the home government; and, to meet the wants of the colonists, and enhance the interests of the company,* Christian V. purchased in Africa, of the king of Aquambon, the two forts of Fredericksburgh and Christiansburgh, on the Gold Coast, and ordered ships to proceed thither in order to purchase slaves for St. Thomas. The king, moreover, to carry out all the plans of the company, at this time, laid a tax on carriages in Copenhagen, ordering all the owners of such either to possess 500 rix-dollars' worth of shares, or pay a revenue of 60 rix-dollars. Slaves were thus multiplied in the colony, and agriculture received a new impulse. Abbé Raynal† charges the company, in whose sole right the forts were vested, on the coast of Guinea, with barbarity. The agents of the company, however, there, were no doubt the more to blame. Other nations, too, had set the example of this barbarity. The good Abbé mentions one noble exception to these agents. Such was his character for probity and philanthropy that he was almost an object of worship. People came three hundred miles to see him; and an old prince, living at that distance, sent his favorite daughter, with abundance of gold,

* A. Raynal, vol. iv. p. 155. † Ibid.

and diamonds, that the thrice worthy Schilderop might give him a grandson.

Nicolas Esmit was succeeded in his office in 1682 by three different governors, all elected successively for reasons unknown to us during that year—La Vigne, George Hansen, and Adolph Esmit, brother to the former governor. The only event of importance that occurred at this period, was the taking possession of Crab Island, where the Danish flag had been planted in the name of Christian V. of Denmark.

With the aid of the slaves now introduced into the colony, the cultivation of sugar had so far progressed that, when Gabriel Milan succeeded Esmit as governor in 1684, fines were ordered by him to be paid in that article instead of tobacco, and he encouraged its further cultivation by every means in his power. The governor also soon found it necessary to pass stringent laws regarding the slaves. They were forbidden to hold feasts and "drum dances," heathenish customs brought with them from Africa, and which they had taken occasion to celebrate, especially during the Christmas holidays, as these were days of relaxation from labor, and of rejoicing by their masters. These "drum dances," we may remark, are still kept up, with all their abominations, to the present day. The slaves were also forbidden to carry knives or clubs, and were ordered to be at home on Sundays by sunset, and on other evenings at drum-beat. A slave transgressing these laws was "for the first offence to be whipped, for the second to have his ears cut off, and for the third to be hung, and his head placed on

a stake." The law must have proved a "dead letter," especially as it regarded *dancing*, otherwise the estates would soon have been without laborers, for such is still their excessive fondness for such amusements they would most assuredly all have been hung.

In 1685, deeds of estates were ordered to be produced. Where this could not be done, the estates were confiscated; and all those who had received estates originally as grants from the company, were ordered to commence the cultivation of sugar in two weeks, otherwise their grants would be annulled. The company had already found that their outlay largely exceeded the revenue, and were therefore taking measures to render the colony more profitable. Efforts too, at the same time, were made to embrace the advantages of the excellent harbor in the island, and add the benefits of commerce to those of agriculture.

# CHAPTER V.

Brandenburgers establish a Commercial Company in St. Thomas—Colonists invited to the Island—Census taken in 1688—Buccaneers rob the Brandenburg Company's Factory—The Island rented by the Danish Company for ten years—Description of the Island in 1701 by Pere Labat—Slaves escape to Porto Rico—St. John's colonized, 1716—Land Tax imposed upon the Colonists.

The Danish West India Company not being able, from their limited capital, to embark in a more extended commerce than that of sending a single ship, annually, to their forts on the coasts of Africa for slaves, which ship, after proceeding to St. Thomas, returned with the produce of the island. Christian V. entered into an important treaty with the Duchy of Brandenburg. This treaty permitted a company of Brandenburgers to establish themselves at St. Thomas for the purpose of carrying on commerce. It was signed 24th November, 1685, and was to remain in force for thirty years. This company went into operation immediately, and located their large factory at the west end of the town, then and still known as the Bradenburg Quarter. The Dutch

were its principal shareholders, and such was the immediate flourishing condition of its affairs that, in two years from the time of its organization, fifty persons were employed in the factory, and five vessels actively engaged in its trade.

The colony of St. Thomas was also at this time enlarged by families of French Protestants, who, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, fled from St. Christopher's to the island, fearing persecution. These were afterwards joined by others from Europe. Together they formed a small congregation, with their beloved pastor who had accompanied them, and proved valuable to the colony by their piety, frugality, and industry.

The success of the Bradenburg Company was looked upon with jealousy by the colonists, and by the Danish West India Company. To compete with them, and have the Danish Company share in the advantages of commerce, the king, by a royal commission, in 1687, permitted vessels belonging to Copenhagen, Bergen, and Christiana, to trade to St. Thomas.

Governor Milan was sent home in irons during the year 1687, charged with cruelty towards an assistant. He was, shortly after his arrival in Copenhagen, publicly beheaded.

On 7th September, 1687, Adolph Esmit was again elected governor. That the company at this time desired to extend their possessions is evident from the fact that Gov. Esmit secured his appointment as governor over St. Thomas, St. John's, Little and Great Passage, and Crab Island. To meet this extension of their possessions, partly assumed indeed, the governor in the next year published a

decree in the name of the company, inviting persons from other islands to join the colony, offering the most favorable inducements. All such should be exempted from taxes for eight years. They were to have as much land as they could cultivate, with assistance for that purpose, to be loaned by the company. All their imports and shipments of produce were to be free of duty for eight years, with other commercial privileges; and free exercise of conscience was granted to each and all, of whatever nation or religion.

That an increase of the colonists was needed, is shown by the result of a census taken by Frank Martins, A. Brock, and Simon Luck, about the time this decree was published. It had been ordered by the governor on the 25th July, 1688. The total number of the whites and slaves was found to be seven hundred and seventy-eight. This must have been exclusive of those connected with the Bradenburg Company. In the *country*, on ninety estates, were three hundred and seventeen whites, and four hundred and twenty-two slaves. Of the white families, there were eighteen Danes, one Holsteiner, three Swedes, sixty-three Hollanders, thirty English, one Portuguese, two Germans, and seventeen French.

In the *town* of Charlotte Amalia—then vulgarly called "Tappus," and now known as St. Thomas—were thirty-five whites, and four slaves. Of the whites; embraced in nine families, there were two Danes, one French, one German, two English, and three Hollanders. Among the whites in town were two tailors, one hotel-keeper, one shoemaker,

three carpenters, one blacksmith, one fisherman, one ironer, and one washer.

In this year, the Bradenburg Company met with a severe loss from the Buccaneers. War having been declared by England and Holland against France, a French buccaneering vessel, with two hundred men, anchored by night between Sail Rock and the island, and landed a strong force in boats at Gregeriet Bay, to the west of the town. They surprised the factory, secured the clerks and servants, and carried off large quantities of silver, furniture, and merchandise, which they compelled the slaves to carry to their boats. An iron safe in the lower part of the building escaped their notice, in which, it was afterwards said, the company had over $100,000. They carried off the books of the Company, which were kept in the Dutch language, in order to prove that they had taken a lawful prize from that nation.

Christopher Heins succeeded Adolphus Esmit as governor in 1689, and he was succeeded in 1690 by John Lorents, who was elected to his office by the inhabitants. Two events occurred immediately after he entered upon his duties, which agitated to some extent the affairs of this hitherto quiet colony. The Brandenburg Company, ambitious to secure a permanent colony in the West Indies, endeavored to gain possession of Crab Island, but the vigilant governor with much difficulty, and still more anxiety, frustrated all their plans. No sooner had this vexatious trouble ceased, by the Brandenburgers quietly settling down to their continued pursuit of commerce, than

the colony was startled by the intelligence that the king and company had farmed out the whole island to George Thormohlen for ten years. The affairs of the company must have been at an exceedingly low ebb to have induced such an undertaking. Probably it had become largely indebted to this individual. This transfer or rent of the colony stipulated that Thormohlen was to possess entire control over its affairs, and enjoy all its revenue; and the king, to secure to him the import and export duties paid by the Brandenburgers, compounded with that company for the same, for three thousand pieces-of-eight per annum, to be paid in two instalments. For what equivalent all this was done is not known. Thormohlen, however, had agreed to send out a garrison to protect the island. To meet the expense of this, the colonists were to be subjected to certain taxes, which was made known to them by the governor. Their opposition to this was most strenuous, on the ground that they had always acted as militia, and that they had assisted in *building the tower on "Smith's Hill."* The taxes proposed were ultimately rejected, save a poll-tax of fifty pounds of sugar for each male, and four per cent. on exported produce. The garrison arrived 30th March, 1692, being the first regular foreign troops in the island, and Thormohlen again urged the necessity of an increase of taxation for their support, through the governor; but, the colonists steadily refusing, the question was ultimately abandoned. The trade of St. Thomas, about this period, with the French colony in St. Croix, interfered so

much with the revenue of that island that it ultimately led to the breaking up of that colony, as we have seen, in 1695.

In 1707,* whilst John Lorents was still governor, the island was visited by Père Labat. The account of this visit, detailed in his work on the West Indies, gives additional insight into the state of the colony, as it then was. Of its commerce, he makes this remark: "Denmark being almost always neutral in the wars of Europe, the port of St. Thomas is open to all nations. During peace, it serves as an entrepôt for the commerce which the French, English, Spaniards, and Dutch, do not dare to pursue openly on their own islands; and in time of war, it is the refuge of merchant ships when pursued by privateers. On the other hand, the privateers send their prizes here to be sold, when they are not disposed to send them to a greater distance. A great many small vessels also proceed from St. Thomas to the coasts of South America, whence they bring back much riches in specie or in bars, and valuable merchandise. In a word, St. Thomas is a market of great consequence." We might here take occasion to speak more fully on the commerce of the island, but prefer leaving that subject to be embodied in a distinct chapter.

The fort, Père Labat describes, as "forming only a small square with diminutive bastions, without any ditch or exterior works. All its defence consists in a bed or hedge of prickly pear (a species of cactus) which surrounds it, occupying the space where ought to be the fosse and covered way. It is six or eight feet broad. Much care is

* Voyage aux Isles de l'Amérique, vol. ii. p. 285.

bestowed upon these plants, which are so close and serried at their tops, that it would appear they were trimmed every day. Their height is about seven feet." The reverend gentleman was a practical engineer; and having given great assistance, as such, to the governor of Guadaloupe, advised during his stay in St. Thomas with the commander of the fort, concerning certain improvements for its defence. But they were not carried out.

His description of the town enables us to see that at that period it was of very limited extent. "At fifty or sixty paces from the fort there is a town which takes the form of the bay, and constitutes the port. This town consists of only one long street, which terminates at the factory or offices of the company. This is a large and handsome edifice, containing many apartments and commodious magazines for merchandise, and for the security of the negroes, in which this company carries on a trade with the Spaniards. To the right of the factory are two small streets filled with French refugees. The houses of the town, which formerly were nothing but huts, are now built of brick, almost all of one story, but very well arranged. The pavements are of tiles, and the interiors whitewashed as in Holland."

Of the estates he thus remarks: "They are small, but well kept. Work is only performed during the day, and in consequence but little sugar is made. The soil, though light, is very good, and produces abundance of manioc, millet, sweet potatoes, and all kinds of fruits and herbs. The cane grows very well. They have few cows and

horses, for the want of necessary pasturage; but the inhabitants do not want for meat, the Spaniards of Porto Rico furnishing them with it in abundance. They raise young kids, which are excellent, and fowls of all kinds in quantities. Provisions, however, are always dear, money being plentiful, and strangers generally arrive in affluence."

The priest, in the peculiar dress of his order, attracted a great deal of curiosity in the street, and which he seemed quite pleased to gratify. He found but one Roman Catholic in the place. His sympathies were largely drawn out towards the French Protestants. He offered to preach for them, their pastor having just died, but they declined his services on the ground of doctrinal differences between them.

Governor Lorents died in 1702. He was a worthy and faithful officer, and his death was much regretted, both by the company and Mr. Thormohlen, into whose plans he had warmly entered. His salary had been only four hundred rix-dollars, with perquisites, no doubt, appertaining to his office. The term of Thormohlen's proprietorship ceased with his death.

From 1702 to 1716, there were but few changes in the colony of any interest. Capt. Claus Hansen, who had brought out the garrison and commanded the fort, Joachim van Holten, Michael Krone, and Eric Bredal, were elected successively as governors. During this period it was ordered that all wills should contain a legacy to either the Lutheran or Dutch churches. The cultivation of indigo was commenced, and some changes were made in the courts.

In 1713 a dreadful hurricane devastated the island. When Eric Bredal entered upon his duties as governor in 1716, King Frederick IV. issued several orders for the better regulation of the colony. By these, the import and export duties were changed from eight to six per cent. Congregations were permitted to elect their own pastors, and the secret council were separated entirely from the courts, in which they had formerly sat as judges. The governor was directed, also, to enter into a treaty with Porto Rico concerning runaway slaves. Many of these had from time to time escaped to Porto Rico. The subject of the treaty was for their apprehension and return. It was formally drawn up and signed. Still the evil continued, and the Spaniards threw such difficulties in the way of the runaway slaves being reclaimed, that but very few were ever returned to St. Thomas. The plea of the authorities in Porto Rico was that the slaves came to their island to be *baptized!* Several planters were ultimately ruined by their slaves making their escape. It was also in this year that the privileges of the Brandenburg Company ceased, the term granted for its commercial establishment in the island having expired. Its prosperity had been great. Whilst the Danish West India Company had suffered from the establishment and commercial success of the Brandenburgers in their colony, (being deprived of one of the principal sources of revenue or prosperity appertaining to all colonies—the advantages of commerce), still, the privileges which had been granted to them led to the increase of the colony, and laid the foundation of that commercial enterprise and

success which have so characterized the island since. What was lost by the Danish Company was gained by the island.

When the privileges of the Brandenburgers ceased, the king ordered that those of their number who wished to remain on the island, must swear allegiance to Denmark.

Attention was now turned to the island of *St. John's*. In a letter written by the Directors, dated 20th December, 1716, permission was given to sixteen of the inhabitants of St. Thomas to cultivate that island. A written agreement for this purpose was drawn up between them and the company. The English attempted to dislodge the infant colony the next year, but without success, as the Danes had taken formal possession of that island in the year 1684, and had held it since, without molestation, or without their right being questioned. Seeing the importance of this additional colony to the company, a sum of money was subscribed in St. Thomas for its assistance, and a successful agriculture was soon established upon that island.

New orders were issued in 1718, by His Majesty and the Directors of the Company, for the government of the colonies. By these a *land* tax, for the first time, was imposed, being twenty skillings ($0.13\frac{1}{3}$) for each one hundred square feet of land. Two and one half rix-dollars were also imposed as a land tax for each man, woman, and slave. The Royal Council was made to consist of five persons besides the governor as president—two merchants, the book-keeper, the treasurer, and the secretary. Slaves were to be well treated, and planters were no more to have the power of

life and death over them. Clerks serving six years were then permitted to return home; but *young unmarried women* were not to enjoy this privilege at all, without especial permission! These orders also established a reconciling court with the governor as judge; and the duties on imports and exports were lowered to five and six per cent.

Colonel Otto J. Thambsen, Captain Frederik Moth, and Commander Henry Suhm, succeeded each other as governors over St. Thomas and St. John's from the year 1723 to 1732. The only event of any importance which occurred during this period was the declaring St. Thomas a port of entrance for all nations in 1724. This, however, was only granting and formally publishing what had actually been the case for years. Still, the restrictions on commerce which had existed up to this time, had no doubt prevented many vessels from visiting the island from foreign ports. The trade of the island therefore from this date, no doubt, received a new impulse. This decree, however, must have been soon annulled, as we find it repeated in 1764 and 1766.

## CHAPTER VI.

Arrival of Moravian Missionaries—Slaves restless—Severe Ordinance against them—Insurrection in St. John's—Suppressed after the Slaves had held the Island six months.

Philip Gardelin, former agent and book-keeper of the colony, succeeded Commander Henry Suhm as governor, in 1732. Events of considerable interest and importance in their bearings upon the prosperity and after history of the islands, occurred during the administration of this governor. On the 13th December of this year, arrived two Moravian missionaries, Leonard Dober and David Nitschman, whose object was the conversion of the negro slaves. This was the commencement of the great work of Foreign Missions by the United Brethren, and resulted in much good to the Danish West India Islands. The history of these labors will be reserved for a distinct chapter.

To mark as it were the commencement of these missions, and show the great need of the humanizing effects of Christianity at least upon the slaves, an event soon occurred of the most painful and disastrous character. A few facts

must be stated before coming to the circumstances of this event.

As the slaves, both in St. Thomas and St. John's, had now greatly increased, through their importation from Guinea by the company, and some of these from the very worst tribes on that coast, fears were arising of their augmented power. Nor was this without just grounds, as disorders were becoming frequent among them, and many had contrived to escape from bondage. Every precaution had been taken to hinder the latter, by forbidding boats to be kept on the estates, and ordering all boats in the harbor to be hauled up near the fort, and chained. Great and further complaints being made from the estates to the governor, there was issued by the Royal Council the following placard, 31st January, 1733:

1. The leader of runaway slaves shall be pinched three times with red-hot iron, and then hung.

2. Each other runaway slave shall lose one leg, or if the owner pardon him, shall lose one ear, and receive one hundred and fifty stripes.

3. Any slave being aware of the intention of others to run away, and not giving information, shall be burned in the forehead, and receive one hundred stripes.

4. Those who inform of plots to run away, shall receive $10 for each slave engaged therein.

5. A slave who runs away for eight days, shall have one hundred and fifty stripes, twelve weeks shall lose a leg, and six months shall forfeit life, unless the owner pardon him with the loss of one leg.

6. Slaves who steal to the value of four rix-dollars, shall be pinched and hung; less than four rix-dollars, to be branded, and receive one hundred and fifty stripes.

7. Slaves who shall receive stolen goods, as such, or protect runaways, shall be branded, and receive one hundred and fifty stripes.

8. A slave who lifts his hand to strike a white person, or threaten him with violence, shall be pinched, and hung, should the white person demand it, if not to lose his right hand.

9. One white person shall be sufficient witness against a slave,and if a slave be suspected of crime, he can be tried by torture.

10. A slave meeting a white person, shall step aside, and wait until he passes; if not, he may be flogged.

11. No slave will be permitted to come to town with clubs or knives, nor fight with each other, under penalty of fifty stripes.

12. Witchcraft shall be punished with flogging.

13. A slave who shall attempt to poison his master, shall be pinched three times with red-hot iron, and then broken on a wheel.

14. A free negro who shall harbor a slave or thief shall lose his liberty, or be banished.

15. All dances, feasts, and plays, are forbidden unless permission be obtained from the master or overseer.

16. Slaves shall not sell provisions of any kind, without permission from their overseers.

17. No estate slave shall be in town after drum-beat, otherwise he shall be put in the fort and flogged.

18. The king's advocate is ordered to see these regulations strictly carried into effect.

If the mind revolts at the perusal of this placard, it must be remembered, in mitigation of its severity, that a large body of the slaves were but recently introduced from Africa, and therefore still ignorant, vicious, and even savage; and that the situation of the colonists was becoming in a measure desperate from symptoms of disorder and rebellion. These symptoms at length broke out in an open and bloody insurrection in St. John's on the 13th November, 1733.

A fort had been erected at the west end of that island, but it was very insecure from the nature of its construction, and was provided with only a few cannon, and twenty-five muskets. Eight soldiers, commanded by a lieutenant and serjeant, were stationed at this miserable apology for a fortress. Governor Gardelin had been on a visit to the island, and was to leave on the following Sunday. That was the day fixed on for the insurrection; and it was the plan of the slaves, principally those of the Amina tribe, to murder the governor and all the white inhabitants, and then hold the island in their possession. A kind providence delivered the governor. On Saturday he observed a large vessel passing to the south, and supposing it to be one of the company's ships, rowed off to her in a small boat, and proceeded to St. Thomas, taking with him his daughter, Mrs. Soctman, wife of Judge Soctman of St. John's, and her infant child.

Early on Sunday morning, certain slaves were admitted into the fort bearing bundles of wood for the use of the soldiers. It was their custom to do this on Saturday evening, but sometimes it was deferred until the next morning. In the bundles of wood the slaves had concealed their knives and cutlasses. At a given signal they rushed upon the soldiers, and succeeded in cutting all down except one, who saved himself by hiding beneath a bed. The serjeant had sprung through a window without the walls of the fort, but injuring himself so severely as to be unable to escape, was also murdered. The lieutenant was absent upon his estate. As had been agreed upon, the slaves, now in possession of the fort, fired two guns, which was to be the signal of their success, and for all those engaged in the conspiracy to rise and murder the whites. Alarmed by the guns, and seeing the commotion among the slaves, several planters, headed by John Beverhout, with their families, rushed to the estate of Mr. Durlo, now "Little Cinnamon Bay;" the house on this estate being on an eminence, and protected by two cannon. In the meantime a fearful sacrifice of life was taking place on some estates. Whole families were massacred in the most horrid manner. Among these were Judge Soctman and his daughter, Mr. Kint, the children of Mr. Beker, the overseer of Mr. Moth, the wife of Mr. Kruger, and twenty-five other men, women, and children. The bloody work had been sudden and without mercy. After murdering Judge Soctman, and placing his head upon a pole, they held a council around his mutilated remains, whether they should kill his daughter, a

beautiful child twelve years old. Overwhelmed with grief at the death of her father, she entreated them to take her life also; upon which they rushed upon her, and immediately her mangled corpse lay across that of her beloved parent. This daughter had placed a string of beads (which she had prepared from certain seeds found on the island, with her own hands) around the neck of her little infant sister, when she left her the day before. That infant was afterwards Lady Lindberg. At her death, which occurred when she was upwards of ninety years of age, these beads were found still suspended around her neck. She had ever worn them as a memorial of her murdered father and sister.

The planters who had fled to the Durlo estate immediately despatched a boat, with a letter to the governor of St. Thomas, informing him of the insurrection, and entreating assistance at once, and deliverance from their imminent peril. This letter was signed by Messrs. Beverhout, Charles, Runnels, Badger, De Wint, and Zytsema. The consternation and grief produced by this letter, which also stated who had been murdered, were great. It was overwhelming to the governor, and his daughter, Mrs. Soctman. Vessels were at once despatched to bring off the survivors. In the meantime, the slaves had surrounded the eminence upon which the mansion at Durlo estate was located; and they were only repulsed by the heroic conduct of an old Englishman, assisted by the rest of the planters. He poured down upon the conspirators, thirsting for their blood, a destructive fire from the two cannon, killing and wounding many. This forced them to withdraw to the foot of the

hill; and, under cover of the cannon, the planters were enabled to embark their wives and children for St. Thomas and Tortola, on board the vessels which had now arrived for their assistance. When these fugitives arrived at St. Thomas, the excitement and tumult there were greatly increased. An alarm was fired from the fort, fearing that the insurrection might extend to St. Thomas, and the garrison of ninety men were got under arms, assisted by sixty sailors from vessels in the harbor, headed by Lieutenant Stibot, of the navy. A large East Indiaman, the vessel in which the governor had come from St. John's, was also moved in close to the town. After this precaution, Lieutenant Taarbye, with thirty soldiers, Captain John J. Creutzer, with the young burghers, and John De Wint, with the Jager corps, fully armed and equipped, proceeded to St. John's. Upon their arrival at Coral Bay, they at once stormed the fort, and drove out the slaves. Assistance was then despatched to the Durlo estate, where the planters were still holding out against fearful odds. This detachment met with obstinate resistance in attempting to reach the house. The slaves were armed with the muskets taken from the fort, and with knives and cutlasses fastened on poles; but they were ultimately driven off, and the planters relieved. Holding possession of the fort and this house, a council was held, and it was found impossible for so small a body of troops to suppress the insurrection, or even dare to venture out upon the estates. Inquiry, however, was instituted into the extent of the insurrection, and how far any of the planters were spared. Dr. Cornelius F. Bodger was the

only survivor, save those who had sought refuge on the Durlo estate. The slaves had spared him on condition that he would attend to any who might be ultimately wounded. It was also learned that the creole negroes had not sided with the rest of the slaves, and that the insurrection had first broken out on the estate of the company, now called "Caroline," and had extended to the estates of Messrs. Suhm, the former governor, Hendriksen, Soctman, and Peter Kruger, until it had spread over the whole island. This information was derived principally from a servant of Dr. Bodger, named Christian Sout, in whom the conspirators had every confidence, but who was a friend to the whites. He afterwards became very useful as a spy, and for his fidelity received his freedom. He was highly intelligent, and singularly skilful and successful as a botanist in the use of medicinal plants found on the island. The force sent from St. Thomas, finding themselves unable to contend against the superior number of the slaves engaged in the insurrection, returned with all the planters, leaving the slaves in entire possession.

Upon their return, the royal council engaged the services of Captain Meaux of Nevis, whose vessel was lying in the harbor, and was manned by sixty men, to regain the island. He likewise failed, after making an unsuccessful attack upon the fort at Coral Bay, in which two of his sons were killed by his side.

The book-keeper from St. Thomas was now sent to Martinique, to seek aid from the French. The governor of that island very promptly despatched four hundred men

with their officers to Coral Bay. This force encamped near the fort, from which the negroes fled at their approach. They were joined by all the available force from St. Thomas and the former planters of St. John's. By sending out detachments in different directions along the north and south sides the island, and driving the insurgents before them, they forced them to concentrate on the north-east side. Here they were surrounded by the troops. Finding all chance of escape cut off, they first held a feast, and rather than fall into the hands of those from whom they could only look for the most severe and merited punishment, they resolved upon *self-destruction.* Three hundred were, after a few days from the time that they were surrounded, found lying dead at Brim's Bay, now "Anna Berg." Seven others were also discovered in a ravine, a short distance off, who appeared to have been the leaders in the insurrection, who had shot each other. Seven guns broken to pieces, save one, were found lying by their sides. Tradition reports that the three hundred had cast themselves from a high precipice on the rocks below. The historian Hóst says they were shot, and were found lying in a circle. A few had been taken prisoners. Two of these had been summarily executed in St. John's, and twenty-six in St. Thomas, some of the latter having been made to undergo the severest torture. The insurrection was thus suppressed, and the island recovered after it had been in possession of the insurgents for *six months.* Of the estates, on forty-four the buildings were all destroyed, whilst on forty-eight they had been preserved. The governor's estate had suffered the

most. Many planters were of course ruined, and those who found themselves involved in debt, retired to Tortola. The expense to the government in quelling the insurrection amounted to 7,905 rix-dollars, besides presents to the French officers.

The government in St. Thomas afterwards proposed to the planters of St. John's to pay one third of the expense which it had incurred in quelling the insurrection; but they refused on the ground that the insurrection had commenced on the company's estate, where the greater number of the Amina tribe were laborers, and that the fort had been left in too insecure a condition, and the force stationed there too small, considering the danger to which they had been exposed.

The melancholy events of this year were long remembered by the inhabitants, and what aided to render it more painfully memorable, famine and disease swept off many upon the different estates. The excitement, however, growing out of the purchase and possession of St. Croix, as an additional island to His Majesty's and the company's possessions in the West Indies, together with the hope of increased prosperity, which this acquisition inspired, weakened that good impression on their minds which their misfortunes were calculated to impart.

## CHAPTER VII.

St. Croix purchased of the French—Danes occupy that Island—Rapid increase of the Colony there under Governor Moth—Governments of the Islands separated—The Dutch having enjoyed most of the Commerce of St. Thomas, Merchants in Copenhagen exclude them by their enterprise—These Merchants taken into the Danish Company—Severe restrictions now laid upon the Commerce of the Colonies—Colonists complain to the King, Frederic V—Purchase the Privileges of the Company, and abolish it—St. Croix benefited by the change, St. Thomas injured—Ports of St. Thomas and St. John's declared Free—Continued History of St. Thomas—In 1792 the Island beginning to enjoy a wonderful Prosperity—Taken by the English, 1801—Restored, 1802—Retaken in 1807 and held Eight Years—Fires—Conclusion of the Historical Sketch.

Desirous of extending the power of the Danish West India Company, and adding to the influence and resources of its colonies, King Christian VI., on the 15th June, 1733, purchased St. Croix of France for 750,000 French livres.* This island had remained without inhabitants since its abandonment by the French in 1695—now over thirty-

* A. Raynal states the sum at 758,000 livres. Edwards at £75,000.

seven years—and had become again a complete wilderness. The fact of this purchase was made known to the Government and Royal Council of St. Thomas and St. John's soon after it was consummated, and they were ordered to take possession of the island as soon as practicable. The news arrived when the insurrection in St. John's was progressing. It was not, however, until the 10th January, 1735, that the disturbed state of the colonies enabled Governor Gardelin to carry out the wishes of the king and company. A few days previous to that date, he had sent over Captain Moth, together with Diederick von Ottinger, appointed as lieutenant of the fort in St. Croix (which was still in a good state of preservation, and mounted with nine guns), Lawrence Nissen, secretary, Cornelius F. Bodger, physician, William Chalvil, stadtshofman, thirty citizens of St. Thomas, and clerks, soldiers, and slaves. Upon their arrival in the harbor of Bassin, they found the shore covered with such a dense growth of bushes, vines, and trees, that the party had to remain three days on board their vessel, whilst the slaves cleared sufficient space for them to land and remain with any comfort.

A representative of the King of France had accompanied the party, who had come up from one of the French islands for the purpose. The mode of taking over the island was now observed with great formality, and the representative of France solemnly confirmed the transaction. The governor of Porto Rico, and the general of the English Windward Islands, had in the meantime protested against these proceedings in the name of their respective sovereigns;

but their protests were entirely disregarded, as France had guaranteed the sale of the island to Denmark.

The persons, however, who had thus gone over to St. Croix to take possession of it, in the name of his Danish Majesty, were not the first to arrive in the island after its sale by the French. From the history of the Moravian Missions* in the Danish West India Islands, it appears that a colony of missionaries, who had arrived at St. Thomas, June 11th, 1734, passed over to St. Croix immediately after, and commenced clearing the six estates on that island owned by the Lord Chamberlin de Plus, who had given them a commission for that purpose. The company consisted of fourteen brethren and sisters. Their great object was to lay the foundation of a mission for the Christianizing of those slaves who were about to be introduced there. Ten of their uumber, through the insalubrity of the climate, and incessant toil upon the land, died, and the rest were prostrated by sickness, before the end of the year.

Governor Gardelin had been proposed by the company as governor of St. Croix, but declining the offer, he had sent Captain Moth in his stead, with orders to act in subjection to him, and the royal council of St. Thomas.

Governor Gardelin leaving St. Thomas for Copenhagen in 1736, Captain Frederick Moth was elected governor over the Danish West India Islands, and commandant of St. Thomas. Retiring from St. Croix, and making St. Thomas his place of residence, he left as commandant *ad interim* of the former island Mr. Gregers Nissen, assisted

* Brethren's Missions, p. 303.

by Mr. Sobotker as his secretary. Captain Moth labored with great assiduity in his office, and with an enlightened spirit of enterprise, and a sincere desire to benefit the inhabitants, not only maintained the laws then existing, but added such as greatly tended to secure justice in the administration of the courts, protect the rights and property of the citizens, and enhance the prosperity and happiness of the islands. Removing to St. Croix in 1740, at the request of the company, who now formed the highest anticipations of the success of their colony upon that island, his government became so marked by judgment, vigor, enterprise, and faithfulness, that many rich and influential persons from St. Eustatias, Virgin Gorda, and Tortola, were induced to purchase estates and settle there. On the departure of Captain Moth, Jacob Schonemann was elected governor of St. Thomas in his stead. He had also authority over St. John's.

The prosperity of the colonies at this period was steadily advancing. Two severe hurricanes, however, in 1738 and 1742, proved alike destructive to life and property. In the former the vessel of the company was wrecked between St. Thomas and St. John's.

Christian Schwerder, lieutenant of artillery, succeeded Governor Moth in his office in 1744, and resided in St. Thomas. During Governor Moth's administration, the utmost harmony had existed between the colonies on the three islands. With the new administration, difficulties arose. Lieutenant Schwerder was found inadequate to his duties, and it became necessary to form a royal council in

St. Croix. He was ultimately reprimanded by the company, and dismissed in 1746, when Christian Suchm was appointed to his place as governor-general. His appointment did not allay the difficulties which had sprung up between the colonies, mainly on account of the administration of the government, but rather increased them. The company had at length to interfere, and in 1748 appointed separate governors over St. Croix and St. Thomas, St. John's being placed under the government of St. Thomas. Jans Hansen, advocate, was appointed to the former, and Christian Suchm to the latter. Kind feelings were thus again restored. From this period there is nothing worthy of note in the history of the colonies until the year 1753, when Peter Clausen was appointed the successor of Jans Hansen, as governor of St. Croix. His supervision extended also over the other islands.

It has been seen that the Danish West India Islands were, from their first settlement by the Danes, placed under the yoke of exclusive privileges to the company in Copenhagen. This was always oppressive to the colonists, and stood greatly in the way of their prosperity; and had it not been for the commerce of St. Thomas, little or no advantage would have accrued to Denmark from her colonies. She was even robbed of much of this advantage; for the company, unable to supply the islands, had strangely excluded the merchants of Copenhagen, and had granted the greater part of the company trade to the Dutch. In proof of this, in 1736, there arrived at St. Thomas eight Dutch for one Danish vessel. Determined, if possible, to secure a

commerce from which they were thus unjustly excluded, and which properly belonged to Denmark, certain wealthy merchants of Copenhagen formed an association, secretly fitted out vessels in Amsterdam, placed them under the Dutch flag, and despatched them to St. Thomas. The leaders in this association were Messrs. Baver, von Hemmert, and Biorn. Their consignee in St. Thomas was Peter de Wint. Their enterprise was successful. The company made at once acquainted with this association, and seeing the advantage which would result to itself, could these merchants be induced to unite with it their now conflicting interests, made overtures to them for the purpose, which were accepted. This powerful accession enabled the company to exclude the Dutch from all commerce with its colonies; but not for the good of the colonies. They became still more burdened and oppressed under the restrictions laid upon commerce; and what was the most galling, those who had so lately exclaimed against these restrictions, and who apparently strove to remove them, and by their energy and enterprise excited the most ardent hopes, now that they were the masters, added to the bonds.

"Thus from one master who oppressed 'em,
Another cunningly would wrest 'em;
But found the first so firmly seated
As not to be enforced nor cheated
To yield the power he used so well;
Then tried if he a share would sell.
A bargain struck—the law was made,

That now their victims must be flay'd,
Who only had been fleeced before
When but one arm the sceptre bore."

Governor Clausen had no sooner entered upon the duties of his office, and perceived the course pursued by the company, than his liberal and enlightened spirit led him to side with the colonists, and take steps for their relief. Disregarding any misconstruction of his conduct by the company, he nobly united with the planters and merchants upon the islands, in sending John W. Schopen as their delegate to Copenhagen to lay before His Majesty their grievances, and entreat him to break up a monopoly which must ultimately impoverish if not destroy the very existence of the colonies. The course pursued by the company in Copenhagen, added weight to the representations made by this delegate. In that city its privileges enabled it to monopolize the trade in raw sugars; and having established a refinery, it commanded the market also in the article of refined sugar. High prices in this luxury was the result, to the serious inconvenience and discomfort of the inhabitants. The company had thus overreached itself, and by its short-sighted and avaricious policy hastened its dissolution. The complaints of the colonies had a favorable hearing; and King Frederik V., directed by the wise counsels of Count John Bernstorff, prime minister, resolved to take over the colonies, and put an end to the privileges of the company by purchase. This was effected in 1755 for 2,200,000 pieces-of-eight ($1,418,000). The purchase included the forts, estates, buildings, stores, slaves, goods, and money, belonging to the Company in the

Colonies, and its refinery, ship houses, and store houses in Copenhagen.

The rejoicings in the islands were very great, when the news of this wise, kind, and liberal step taken by their sovereign, reached them. The administration, too, of the government was changed for the better by the addition of various courts, adding to the general joy. St. Croix at once derived great benefit from its deliverance from under the yoke of its oppressors, against whom its planters, unable to reconcile their opposite interests, had kept up a continual struggle of animosity. But the benefit derived by St. Croix was at the expense of St. Thomas. Many of its planters left for St. Croix, the soil there being more fertile, and more easy of culture, and the land taxes being in its favor. The exclusive privilege of purchasing slaves in Africa, hitherto held by the company, being also abolished, these were now being rapidly introduced into St. Croix at a greatly reduced price, to the advantage of agriculture. Commerce, too, in St. Thomas, had received a severe check. It was impossible, now that the company's vessels no longer visited the harbor, that the merchants of Copenhagen would enter upon a trade with which they were so little acquainted. Besides, many burdensome commercial restrictions were continued. "The rapaciousness of the treasury," says Abbé Raynal, "unluckily prevented the advantage which the arrangement of taking over the islands by the king, would otherwise have produced. The national productions and merchandise —in short, whatever they could draw from the first hand, and put on board Danish vessels—were to be shipped from the

metropolis, free of all duties; but for all manufactures that did not fall under these descriptions, they demanded a tax of four per cent. All imports into the colonies paid five per cent., and all exports six, of American productions. What was consumed in the metropolis had two and a half per cent. laid upon it, and what was carried to foreign markets had one." To show to what extent the commerce of St. Thomas had declined, not one Danish vessel entered its harbor in 1756. Many, therefore, of its merchants retired to other islands where trade was more flourishing, and of the inhabitants who were left, forty-nine fiftieths were slaves. Such, too, was the limited quantity of current coin in the islands, that it became necessary to issue paper money, for which the Royal Council in St. Thomas, and the Burgher Council in St. Croix, were made responsible. Seeing the decline of commerce, and feeling its evils, the inhabitants of St. Thomas petitioned that it be made a free port. This was the first step in those proceedings which afterwards resulted in the removal of all burdensome restrictions upon its trade, and restored the island to even more than its wonted prosperity. But this did not take place until after the lapse of a number of years, and after much struggling and complaining, and strange contrivances to elude the duties, on the part of the inhabitants.

To give an insight still further into the injurious policy pursued at this time towards St. Thomas, when Harrien Felchenhauer succeeded Christian Suchm as governor over the island, in 1758, the following orders were issued from Copenhagen: Vessels of two hundred tons, loaded from

Denmark, Norway, and Sleswick, with provisions for St. Thomas, were to pay at that port, as port charges, two hundred rix-dollars; from two hundred to three hundred tons, three hundred rix-dollars; and three hundred tons or more, four hundred rix-dollars; and no inhabitant could leave the island permanently, without paying two and a half per cent. of his profits, and two and a half per cent. of the value of his houses to the government.

The prosperity of St. John's had kept pace in proportion to its size with that of St. Croix, since the king had made the islands a part of his dominions. Elated with this prosperity, its ambitious inhabitants sought to have its own town and its own commerce. Permission was granted for this purpose in 1760, and the land at Coral Bay was laid out in magnificent town lots, to remain, however, most drearily vacant. A store-house at Creuse Bay, and a ferry to St. Thomas, were some little gratification under this disappointment.

In 1761, John George von John, and in 1764, Peter von Gunthelberg, were appointed successively as commandants over St. Thomas and St. John's. On the 9th of April, after the latter had entered upon the duties of his office, St. Thomas, and especially St. John's, were declared by His Majesty *ports free for vessels of all nations*. It was one of the last kind and liberal acts of King Frederik V. in favor of these islands. Thrice honored be his memory! It was this good king who, at his death in 1766, called his son and successor, Christian VII., to his bedside, and addressed him in these remarkable words: "It is a great consolation

to me, my son, in my last moments, to reflect that I have offended no one, and that I have shed the blood of none of my subjects."

Christian VII., on his succession to the throne, re-appointed Peter Clausen as Governor-General over the islands, he having been superseded, under the late king, in that office by Christian Lebrecht, baron of Prock, and Ulrich William Roepstorff, lieutenant-colonel, as governor of St. Thomas and St. John's. He also confirmed the decree of the late king making the ports of these two islands free to vessels of all nations, and reduced the export duties on sugar and cotton. By these means St. Thomas was gradually regaining its commerce. Governor Roepstorff, the year after his appointment, organized the Jager corps. He was succeeded in his office by Jens Kragh, counsellor. This gentleman, by his talents and industry, had risen from being a clerk in the company's employment, to his present honorable post. He constituted the Jager corps a night guard. These not proving sufficiently efficient, he added to them a patrol of citizens. This patrol or night guard of burghers was kept up until last year, proving exceedingly burdensome and expensive, and thus life and health were often sacrificed through exposure and dissipation.

In 1772, Governor Kragh ordered Captain Peter Tamaryn of the Jager corps, to take a census of colored persons and free negroes inhabiting the town. The result showed that there were one hundred and six men capable of bearing arms; forty-one Catholics, twenty-one Reformed Dutch, and the rest Moravians and heathens. Of these, eleven

were masons, twelve carpenters, ten captains of boats, twenty-nine sailors, thirteen fishermen, eleven tailors, five shoemakers, one cigar-maker, one washer, one goldsmith, one musician, two planters, and the rest without any occupation. There were also thirty-one widows and married women with sixty-five children, mostly of the Reformed Dutch Church, and eighty-three unmarried women with one hundred and six children. Of these latter women, five were Lutherans, nine Reformed Dutch, and thirty-two Moravians. Total, three hundred and ninety-one persons. This year another destructive hurricane occurred.

Governor Kragh died in 1773, universally lamented, and was succeeded by George Höst. He prepared statistics of cultivated land in the islands, and ordered a census of all the inhabitants. The following were the results. In St. Thomas there were 39 sugar and 43 cotton estates, containing land 75,012 feet long by 203,787 feet broad. On these estates were 42 white persons, and 2,523 slaves. In the town of St. Thomas were 265 white persons, 336 free negroes and colored persons, and 1,067 slaves. Total population of St. Thomas, 4,233. In St. John's there were 27 sugar and 42 cotton estates, containing land 134,808 feet long by 158,195 feet broad. On these were 104 white persons, and 2,330 slaves. Total population of St. John's, 2,434. The income of the land treasury at this period was only 1,159 rix-dollars, and its expenses 1,170 rix-dollars. Governor Höst, during his administration, prepared a civil history of the island. It mainly details the successive civil officers, with the various decrees issued by the home

government from time to time. He was succeeded in 1773 by Thomas von Malleville, colonel of infantry, as Commandant of St. Thomas and St. John's. He was a native of the island, and was the first Commandant not belonging to the Lutheran Church.

We have but little more to record of St. Thomas until the year 1792, save that a severe drought prevailed in 1789, and lasted three years. Such was the distress which it occasioned, that many planters in the three islands were constrained to sell some of their slaves to the French and Spanish colonies to prevent starvation.*

From the year 1792, a great change commenced in the commercial prosperity of the island. Since the abolishment of the Danish West India Company in 1755, commerce had continued at a low ebb. It was somewhat revived in 1764 and 1766, when the port was declared free for vessels of all nations; still its operations were limited. But now, owing to the wars of Europe, wonderful was the advance of the island in greatly increased agricultural and commercial interests. The *neutral port* attracted hundreds from Europe and the other West India Islands, who now crowded in to enjoy its advantages. So great was the strife to share in these, that from the year 1792 to 1801, no less than fifteen hundred and sixty-nine strangers had enrolled themselves as citizens. The town, at the commencement of this prosperity, was confined principally to the main street. With the

* Catteau states that there were imported into the Spanish Antilles from 1778 to 1789, 23,342 African slaves, 17,113 in foreign, and 6,229 in Danish vessels.

influx of foreigners, stores and dwellings were rapidly built, and the town extended in every direction, and was supposed in 1799 to contain over seven thousand inhabitants. Many of these were refugees from St. Domingo. We might here detail the particulars of this commercial prosperity, but prefer embodying them in a separate chapter on the commercial history of the island. Colonel Malleville continued commandant of St. Thomas and St. John's until 1796, when he was appointed governor-general over the three islands and removed to St. Croix. He was succeeded by Colonel Von Muhlenfels, as commandant of St. Thomas, who, in his turn, was succeeded by Colonel C. W. Von Schotten, in 1800.

It was in this year that Denmark, after struggling to maintain her neutrality, felt herself constrained, together with Sweden and Prussia, to join the northern confederacy of Paul I. of Russia, with the ostensible purpose, on the part of the confederacy, of protecting their commerce against the encroachments of the English by sea. Thus led away by the impetuosity of the unfortunate Paul, the crown-prince of Denmark was immediately involved in a war with England. His fleet was defeated at Copenhagen on the 2d of April, 1801, and St. Thomas having been blockaded for some time, was surrendered on the 1st of the same month, to a military and naval force under Colonel Cowell, by Commandant Colonel W. Von Schotten. The island was held by Great Britain until 22d February, 1802, when it was restored to Denmark. The Danes, by their courage, had obtained a truce, upon which Denmark acceded to the

treaty of Russia with Great Britain. During the ten months that the island was thus held, its commerce and prosperity were greatly depressed; but they at once returned to their former state when the port became once more neutral. Fort Cowell was built when the English had possession, and was named after its English commander. Wealth now continued to pour into St. Thomas, and with it luxury and vice prevailed to an alarming extent in the community. Judgments followed. In 1804 a devastating fire swept over the main part of the town, and laid the modern Tyre in ashes. Twelve hundred houses were consumed, with a large amount of valuable goods. The loss was estimated at $11,000,000, a part of this falling on European merchants, who had sent out merchandise on consignment. During the following year the town was rebuilt, and the stores erected were of a more safe and substantial character. In 1806, two more extensive fires occurred, the one consuming four hundred and eight and the other four hundred buildings. In the latter, stores were again wrapt in flames, and goods to the amount of $5,000,000 were destroyed. A still heavier blow fell upon the apparently doomed place, where God was too much forgotten and his laws disregarded. The island was again surrendered by Colonel Von Schotten to the English 22d December, 1807. In 1807, from the peculiar state of Europe, Denmark was forced to include herself in Napoleon's continental system. A French army stood on the borders of her kingdom, and Napoleon and Alexander had become personal friends at Tilsit. England, fearing that Denmark would

now be no longer able to maintain her neutrality, and would yield up her navy to supply the loss of the French at Trafalgar, demanded of Denmark a defensive alliance, or a surrender of her fleet as a pledge of her neutrality. Both were denied. The result is too well known. Her capital bombarded for four days, two thousand four hundred houses ruined or laid in ashes, thirteen hundred inhabitants killed, and her entire fleet captured, was a fate hard indeed, and rendered yet harder by the fact that Denmark had struggled honestly to preserve her neutrality. England now offered the Crown-prince, Frederick VI., neutrality or alliance; he however rejected all proposals, and declared war against that kingdom. The Danish West India Islands were in consequence taken by the British force under command of General McLean. There were quartered in St. Thomas fifteen hundred troops. Thus subjected, the commerce of the island was greatly restricted, and her merchants were obliged to transact their business with English houses. But few other than English vessels entered the harbor. At length, peace being restored, the islands were surrendered to Denmark, April 15th, 1815, having been exchanged for the island of Heligoland, which Denmark was obliged to cede to Great Britain.

Colonel Von Holten was now appointed commandant of St. Thomas and St. John's. Business once more resumed its wonted channels, and flowed on, if not with so full a current, yet more quietly and with less impetuous rapidity. In 1815 a brisk trade sprang up with Porto Rico, Spain

having then permitted foreigners to settle in that island, which has continued with more or less success ever since. Commerce was also extended to South America; but this is anticipating our next chapter.

But few facts now remain to be recorded, to bring our history to its close. In 1819 Major T. Von Scholten succeeded Commandant Von Holten in his office. That year another dreadful hurricane occurred on the 21st September. About this time many Spanish families fled to St. Thomas, i n consequence of the revolution in the Spanish Provinces of South America. The town was then supposed to number thirteen thousand inhabitants more than has ever occupied it since. Major T. Von Scholten was relieved from time to time in his command by Captain C. G. Fleischer, Admiral Jessen, and General Von Sobotker, between the years 1820 and 1825. In 1825 another dreadful fire devastated the town, destroying twelve hundred houses and tenements, which was followed by yet another in 1826, which consumed the custom-house, Danish church, and sixty dwellings. Since this period, save in 1837, when another hurricane devastated the town, St. Thomas has enjoyed a uniform prosperity, with but little of especial interest to mark its history. Agriculture has greatly declined, but very few estates being now under culture. Commerce, as it will be seen, has sustained its importance.

From 1830 to the present time, Counsellor Rosenorn, Commander L. I. Rohde, K. D., General J Von Sobotker, and Chamberlain Colonel F. Von Oxholm, K. D., have suc-

cessively been at the head of the administration of the government, either as governors or vice-governors.

Whilst Commander Rohde was governor, a serious and alarming conspiracy was discovered, September 8th, 1831, at Tortola. The negroes had formed a plot to murder the white males, plunder the island, seize the vessels, and then, carrying off the wives of their former masters, proceed to Hayti. Immediately that this horrid plan was revealed, the Hon. Mr. Donovan, who then presided over the English Virgin Islands, despatched a messenger to St. Thomas, beseeching help of the Government. Commander Rohde promptly ordered the man-of-war brig, St. Jan, Captain Bodenhoff, to proceeed to Tortola, where she arrived on the 11th at noon. With the presence of this armed vessel, and the measures which had been taken to arm the inhabitants, the conspirators abandoned their plot, and made no attempt to carry it out. The St. Jan remained until the 19th, when all fears on the part of the government had subsided. Having received no sympathy or aid from St. Christopher's, to which island they had also sent for assistance, the officers of government and the inhabitants felt doubly grateful to Commander Rohde and the captain of the brig for the warm interest felt and manifested by them so generously in their welfare. Having thus occupied ourselves mainly with the rise and progress of the Danish colonies, especially that of St. Thomas, we shall give in the two following chapters, the commercial and religious history of this island, and then dwell upon its present condition.

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Commerce of St. Thomas—Its Origin and Progress from the Establishment of the Danish West India Company to the present day.

In order to give a general outline in this chapter of the origin and history of the commerce of St. Thomas, it will be necessary to recur to the establishment of the Danish West India and Guinea Company, in the year 1671, and to repeat some of the circumstances which have been already mentioned.

From the title this Company assumed, it would appear, that it was to the cultivation of the soil, rather than to commerce, that its members looked for the success of their undertaking; and that this cultivation was to be carried on by the only means then adopted by all nations possessing colonies in these islands, namely, the importation of slaves from the coast of Africa. It was not, however, until eight years after the colony in St. Thomas was formed, that an expedition was dispatched, having for its object the importation of negroes. The Company monopolized this traffic, as far as their own colonies were concerned, and in time, supplied them all with the strength required for their culti-

vation. From the nature of the soil, and the present condition of agriculture in the island of St. Thomas, it is difficult to imagine that any great return was obtained for the expense incurred in that island, and it does not appear that the Company ever arrived at any great pitch of prosperity.

We have seen that another privileged association was formed in 1685, called the Brandenburg Company. Notwithstanding its name, the partners in it were almost exclusively Dutch. Commerce was their object, and they were very soon engaged in an extensive and lucrative trade. We are left very much to conjecture as to the nature of their commerce. It does not appear that they were permitted to share with the Danish Company in the slave-trade, and it is more than probable they dedicated themselves to the importation of provisions, and the manufactures of their native country, as well as other European nations, which they disposed of for the consumption of St. Thomas, the neighboring Antilles, and the Spanish colonies on the Continent of South America. This they were enabled to do the more advantageously, since from the general neutrality of Denmark in the wars of Europe, her flag was a protection at sea, and her port an open one to all comers. This neutrality was an especial source of the prosperity of St. Thomas, for the prizes of the different belligerent powers that were captured in the West Indies were frequently brought to its port for sale; and thus an extensive entrepot of the productions of almost every country was established, and the island no doubt soon became the resort of trading

vessels from all points of the West Indies and South America, when they dared not, for fear of capture, venture on more distant voyages.

The Charter of the Brandenburg Company expired in 1716, leaving the trade once more in the hands of the West India and Guinea Company, in which his Majesty, the king of Denmark, had, from the beginning, been a principal shareholder. This association retained the entire monopoly of commerce, excluding all other Danish subjects from any participation in it, yet so completely was it wanting in the energy necessary to command success in such pursuits, that it never went beyond the employing of one vessel of no very great burden in importing slaves into the colony, and carrying thence its products to Denmark. In order that the inhabitants should not altogether starve, or be driven from the island, permission was afforded to the Dutch, and the British colonists of North America, to introduce provisions and merchandise. With this opening, the sagacious and enterprising Dutchmen soon made themselves entire masters of the commerce. The jealousy of the Danes was forthwith excited, and on the accession of several merchants of Copenhagen as partners of the Company, it was once more decided to annul the new privileges which had been granted to Holland. This state of things lasted for several years, during which the Company held almost sovereign sway in the island. In one branch of its prerogative, however, it was perfectly ready to admit the general body of the colonists to a participation, or even to cede it to them altogether. This was the payment of the force

necessary for its protection. Accordingly we find it stated in an old record of the year 1726, that after many disputes, the colonists undertook to relieve the Company of the charge altogether. In this they were no doubt induced by the hope of improving their own situation, which had become anything but agreeable from the oppressions and exactions of the Company.

The inhabitants at last, in 1775, succeeded in inducing the king to interfere in their behalf. His Majesty took over the Company's rights, and held the management of the colonies in his own hands. The policy at first adopted, however, continued to be of a restricted nature, ill suited to promote the prosperity of an island possessed of but small internal resources, and having little but its excellent harbor, and central situation, to recommend it. Symptoms of decay became apparent, and to remedy this the king very wisely, in 1764, threw open the port to vessels of all nations. This was confirmed in 1766, when the duties were so arranged that, though nominally higher, their actual amount was not over one and a half per cent. on the value of the importations.

It is somewhat singular, that this freedom of trade was especially extended to St. John's, and that that island was considered as the fittest to become the seat of the flourishing commerce which was expected to result from the adoption of this liberal measure.

From 1766 to 1792, we have but few records to assist us in describing the commercial progress of St. Thomas. The absence of all restrictions on commerce and navigation in

this little island, surrounded as it was by countries where a very different policy prevailed, soon attracted the notice of enterprising Europeans to it, as a point from which the manufactured goods of their respective countries could be easily introduced into the islands and continent in its vicinity, whence they would, no doubt, draw a very large profitable return in the valuable products of these places. Thus the population was considerably increased, and it became of that mixed character which it retains to this day; and possibly about this period were established some of the old commercial houses whose lineal or indirect successors are in some instances still flourishing in the island.

During this interval, too, the British Colonies in North America had thrown off the yoke of England; and we are safe in surmising that the enterprising merchants of the infant Republic were not slow to avail themselves of this opening for the extension of their commerce in the West Indies. Accordingly we find it stated in an unpretending volume of memoranda relating to St. Thomas,* that in 1792, on the author's arrival, "the greatest part of the shipping that came into the harbor were American vessels, small Spanish sloops and boats, and large English merchantmen." But it does not appear that any Americans had as yet settled in the island.

By this time, then, the importations of manufactured goods from Europe, and provisions from the United States, must have reached a respectable amount. The "Spanish sloops and boats" mentioned, were no doubt part of the

* Nissen's Reminiscences.

customers who took off these importations, leaving in exchange for them specie, in the shape of dollars, doubloons, &c.

An immensely increased impetus was given to the commerce of St. Thomas by the breaking out of the war in 1792, consequent upon the French revolution. The island then profited by the neutrality maintained by Denmark. It became the only market in the West Indies for the products of all the colonies, and the only channel through which they could be conveyed to the countries in the North of Europe. The resort to it of mercantile speculators from all quarters, brought a large addition to its population; and the author before quoted informs us, that many stores and houses were built, and that in the year 1793 one hundred and four persons took out burgher briefs; that is, paid the tax required to qualify them to begin business in the colony.

The war naturally raised the price of West Indian productions in Europe to an enormous degree; and though St. Thomas had but little of these productions of her own to export, great quantities came pouring in for sale, and were transmitted to Europe and America in neutral vessels, in order to avoid the cruisers of the nations that were at war with each other. On the other hand, large importations of merchandise arrived from Europe, and of flour and other provisions from the United States, which were immediately sold and dispersed among the British, Spanish, and French colonies. This trade was greatly molested by British and French privateers, particularly the former, which were by far the more numerous, and the more indefatigable in their

vocation. Loud complaints were made of this state of things; but all who reflected on the subject clearly saw that it was to the very circumstances complained of, that they owed the immense profits derived from their adventures, when they managed to steer clear of the dangers by which they were surrounded.

A short interruption to this prosperity occurred in 1801, when the island was given up to the British, who held it, however, for only ten months. Early in 1802 it was restored to Denmark, and resumed all its former activity. The harbor was again crowded with German, Danish, English, French, and Spanish vessels, besides a few from the Mediterranean ports, and many belonging to the United States.

Immense losses in merchandise and other property were sustained by fires in 1804 and 1806, but these losses were spcedily surmounted, and the restored parts of the town always assumed a much more substantial and regular appearance than they had worn before the accidents occurred.

The British Commissariat Department in the West Indies had frequently recourse to St. Thomas for the purpose of raising the large amounts of specie required for the payment and provisions of its sea and land forces. This was accomplished by the sale of bills drawn upon the Royal Treasury in London, which were readily bought up by the English and other merchants. The rate at which the bills were sold—frequently $4 50 per pound sterling—was, in itself, a source of considerable gain to the purchasers.

Late in the year 1807, St. Thomas was again, by capitulation, transferred to Great Britain, who, however, this time retained it nearly eight years, or until April, 1815. The first result of the change of masters was an increase in the prices of all kinds of American provisions, timber, &c., and a scarcity, or, rather, almost total absence, of all the German, French, Spanish, and Italian commodities, to which the inhabitants had been so long accustomed. The harbor was no longer gay with the flags of all nations, although three or four times a year a sight of surpassing interest was to be seen in the assembling of the numerous homeward bound English ships at St. Thomas, for the purpose of obtaining the benefit of the convoy of men-of-war appointed to protect them on their voyage. The number of merchant ships varied according to the season of the year. The convoy, which sailed in the month of August, frequently numbered not fewer than four hundred, while the smallest was composed of at least a hundred vessels. It must have been a sight of no common interest to witness the departure of so numerous a fleet, even though composed of merchant vessels. Many of them were of a large class, and partly armed, while all no doubt did their utmost to make a respectable appearance under the eyes of so many observers, and to avoid the stigma of laggard, from their proud and majestic conductors—the men-of-war.

Trade during these years languished, but was not annihilated. What remained of it was turned into a different channel. The manufactures of the northern and middle countries of Europe were imported in British vessels by way

of England, and considerable quantities of foreign West India produce found its way through St. Thomas to the English market, introduced, no doubt, as the growth of a British possession. American provisions, and lumber of all kinds, were received through the small Swedish island of St. Bartholomew, which had also been made a free port; and from British North America were received the productions of that country direct. Great Britain, of course, supplied the island with her manufactures in abundance, and Ireland sent provisions and linens; but the change from a neutral, to the flag of a belligerent power, rendered it infinitely more difficult to dispose of their importations to advantage.

In April, 1815, the Danes again became masters of the island. Foreign vessels speedily arrived laden with the goods that had so long been prohibited. Numbers of the smaller class of vessels, schooners, sloops, &c., were put under Danish colors, and adventures to the other West India islands and the Spanish main, were resumed with the same activity as in former times. Produce once more poured into the island, and many Danish ships were loaded and dispatched for the European markets.

Commerce was again molested by privateers, but this time they sailed under the Columbian and Buenos Ayrean flags, and continued to commit depredations during the entire continuance of the war of independence between Spain and her South American colonies—that is from 1808 to 1825. These pretended privateers had, in many cases, no right to the flags they had assumed, and were, in fact,

nothing better than pirates, who took indiscriminately whatever came in their way that was worth capturing, and weaker than themselves, adding frequently to their other crimes, the wanton slaughter of the crews or passengers they found in their prizes.

The South American struggle for independence brought a new addition to the population by the emigration from that country to St. Thomas, of many of its inhabitants, principally natives of Old Spain. In some cases the fugitives brought with them means sufficient to begin business, and some of them became, afterwards, among the wealthiest merchants of the island.

When it became evident to the European Powers that the South Americans could succeed in throwing off the yoke of the mother country, their enterprising merchants began already to meditate the opening of a direct trade with these rich and fertile regions, and as early as 1824 direct importations were made at various of the Colombian ports. This, of course, was so much withdrawn from the commerce of St. Thomas; but, in the meantime, the island of Porto Rico had so increased in its population and productions, as in a great degree to make up the loss of the South American trade.

St. Thomas has gone on prospering up to the present day. Some, however, suppose its prosperity has now reached its culminating point, and that it cannot hope long to maintain the important position it has acquired. Those who thus predict its decay, point chiefly to some attempts that are now making in Porto Rico to follow the example

of South America, by establishing a direct trade with the manufacturing countries of Europe and America. But the usual blindness of Spanish commercial policy is too evident in the steps that are taken for that purpose, to admit of the slightest probability of their success. The St. Thomas trade with that island has long lost its original character of a cash business, and for many years the most liberal and extended credits have been afforded to the Spanish dealers. These facilities have been the means of creating a large and respectable class of *shopkeepers* in Porto Rico, from whom by far the greatest part of the custom-house revenues is derived; and, indeed, not a few of the sugar plantations of the island have been established by means of the facilities thns afforded by St. Thomas. And this is the sort of connexion to which, by a most unreasonable scale of differential duties against importations from St. Thomas, the Porto Rico authorities are doing all they can to put an end to. In the meantime, a few individual traders of the Spanish island, and possibly some of the authorities themselves, are reaping large advantages from the present state of things; while the numerous body of shopkeepers, before mentioned, see the lucrative occupations they have been so long accustomed to, trammelled by the unwise measures of their own rulers, and only for the purpose of enriching a few individuals, principally we believe foreigners, who are there for the sole purpose of acquiring wealth with which to remove as soon as possible to their own countries. The Spanish traders complain, not indeed loudly, but deeply, while they are in St. Thomas, of the injuries they sustain by these measures;

but their dread of expulsion, or other punishment, deters them from making their complaints known to the Cortes of Spain, the only quarter whence they might possibly hope to receive redress.

The result of the Porto Rico policy will probably be that which invariably follows unreasonable restrictions on commerce, namely, the increase of smuggling, and consequently empty coffers in the custom-houses, while its destructive effect on the morality of the population, is perhaps, still more to be deplored.

St. Thomas, as the principal rendezvous of the British steam-packets, and from its central situation in the great route from Europe to the rich countries now opening up on the Pacific ocean, will, we hope, still continue to prosper, even should its Spanish neighbors succeed (which, however, does not seem likely) in dispensing with her connexion.*

At present, the value of goods imported into St. Thomas may be set down at $5,000,000; probably half of which comes from Europe, about $1,000,000 from the United States and British America, and the rest from France, Hamburg, Altona, Flensburg, Bremen, and Holland, with Spain, and one or two ports in the Mediterranean. It is

* Since the above was written, the Government of Spain, apparently actuated by sounder views of commercial policy than its colonial deputies, has seen fit to order the withdrawal of the greater part of the differential duties on importations from St. Thomas, and from the 1st of November of this year, they will be reduced to 2½ per cent. Vessels under the Spanish flag, however, when coming from St. Thomas, will continue to be treated as foreign as far as their cargoes are concerned.

estimated that $2,000,000 of these imports go to the island of Porto Rico;* and it is ascertained by a return lately made to a public body in St. Thomas, that her merchants, either for their own or for account of her European and American correspondents, take on an average $1,021,114 per annum in Porto Rico produce, and $999,962 in the paper of its mercantile houses, besides making occasional remittances of specie, which in 1849 and 1850 amounted to $216,992. It is true that but little of the produce thus exported comes to St. Thomas, since its merchants usually send their vessels to load in Porto Rico, whence they sail direct for their ultimate destinations. The absence of any explanation of this circumstance, in the official returns to Madrid, is directly calculated to mislead the Spanish Government as to the nature of the relations between the two islands.

The remaining portions of the imports of St. Thomas go to St. Domingo, Cuba, Venezuela, New Grenada, Curaçoa, and the Windward Islands, but it is next to impossible to ascertain what proportion finds its way to each of these countries respectively.

The shipping, as far as regards the number of vessels entering the port, does not seem to have increased during the last thirty-two years, although there has been a large augmentation in point of tonnage, arising partly from the quantity of coal imported since 1841, for the use of the Royal Mail Steam-packet Company's ships, which amounts to no less than 42,000 tons per annum; and partly from the

* McCulloch states it in 1839 at $1,951,617.

increased size of the vessels employed in the importation of goods from Europe.

In 1819, the number of vessels that arrived was 2,358 ; tonnage, 157,003 tons. In 1850, the vessels numbered only 2196, while the tonnage came up to 235,843, in which the British mail steamers are not included. The average for the last thirty-two years is found to be 2,512 vessels, measuring 182,038 tons ; and there seems to be no reason to anticipate a decay, so long as the masters of the islands continue to pursue the liberal system of commercial policy which has conducted it to its present prosperity.

## CHAPTER IX.

Slavery in the Danish Islands—Steps towards Emancipation—Insurrection in St. Croix, 1848—Emancipation—Labor Act—Losses to Owners—Compensation—Present State of the Working Classes in St. Thomas.

THE three islands, St. Thomas, St. John's, and St. Croix, as we have seen, were successively, as colonized by the Danes, supplied with slaves imported by the Danish West India and Guinea Company, from the coast of Africa. This supply was, at a very early period in the history of the colonies, more than abundant.* A very large number were of the most savage character. When all the islands had been supplied, they numbered together over 31,000. To subdue them to bondage, and compel them to labor, led to the most rigorous measures. Life and limb were often sacrificed, that order might be maintained and refractory spirits overcome. At first, almost unlimited power was held by masters over them. By degrees, the government restricted this power, and placed the slaves under more humane laws. An

* The slaves in the three islands have never exceeded the following numbers: St. Thomas, 3,500; St. John's, 2,500; St. Croix, 26,000.

advanced civilization was everywhere humanizing society. But little, however, had been done to bring them under the hallowed influence of Christianity, save through the personal influence of pious colonists, until the year 1732, when the Moravians commenced their labors for the conversion of the heathen, by establishing a Mission in St. Thomas. It will be seen, in the remarks made on the history of this denomination in the island, that, although they had to encounter great and almost insurmountable difficulties, a good success ultimately crowned their efforts, not only in St. Thomas, but also in St. Croix and St. John's. Perceiving the advantages of these missions, the King of Denmark, at an early period after their establishment, took them under his fostering care, and many slaves were turned from their heathenish views and immoralities to the service of God, and obedience to his laws. That the islands thus reaped a great advantage in the improved character of their slaves, none can for a moment doubt; and that Christianity was thus brought to pour its blessings upon blinded and besotted minds, turning them from darkness to light, and bringing them out of the bondage of sin to the liberty of the gospel, rejoices every believing heart.

To the honor of Christian VII. (or rather of Frederik VI., who then ruled Denmark as regent), the *slave trade* was declared unlawful by the Danish government, as early as 1792. It was abolished in 1803, this government thus nobly leading the way in checking that awful sin which has now been denounced by every Christian nation. Owing to many difficulties, however, the slave trade was not en-

tirely suppressed in the colonies, until several years afterwards.

His late Majesty, King Christian VIII., was induced, in the year 1847, to enact certain laws towards the complete emancipation of all the slaves in his West India Colonies. From the 28th July of that year, it was ordered that all children, born of those held in bondage, should be free; and also, that at the end of twelve years, slavery should entirely cease. There was but little demonstration of joy in the three islands, when these orders were made known to the slaves. Discontent was rather manifested; and the orders exerted a stronger influence upon their minds than was suspected at the time, as events ultimately showed. The policy of publishing these orders, especially the one that slavery should cease at the end of twelve years, is at least doubtful. Does not the result show that the slaves might have been better prepared for freedom without such knowledge, and would it not have delivered from the insurrection which soon followed, and the evils attendant upon it? But the intention of the government was most benevolent, and the mistaken step had also been taken by the kingdom of Great Britain, in her apprentice system.

Rendered now more anxious for the sweets of freedom, the slaves in St. Croix, the next year, 1848, in the most quiet and successful manner plotted an insurrection. As their concerted plan was adopted by a great proportion of their number, and for some length of time before its execution, it is really astonishing that it had not been more extensively divulged. Up to the very day of its breaking out,

but few if any of the planters or citizens had the least suspicion of its existence. It was known, however, to some of the officers of government, and warnings had been written from Tortola. July 2d ushered in the Sabbath morning, with its usual quietness and peace. As the day advanced, tranquil enjoyment and religious feeling seemed to reign throughout the island. Towards evening a commotion was visible; still, but few felt any uneasiness. About eight o'clock, however, there was suddenly a too fearful evidence given that the slaves had risen in rebellion. Simultaneously alarms rang out from many estates as the given signal; and as these alarms rolled on throughout every part of the island, consternation and terror, tumult and uproar, spread on all sides. Fear in its most bitter forms now seized upon the minds of the inhabitants of Frederiksted and the estates contiguous, and many rushed immediately on board the shipping lying in the harbor. Several inhabitants applied to the authorities for orders to resist with the militia force, but they were refused. The night was one of horror, especially to those who were unable to escape from their estates. Terror conjectured the worst consequences. But the anxiety and dread, carried to the utmost pitch, though natural under the circumstances, were unnecessary. No violence was offered to persons or property during the night, as its sleepless hours passed; and it is doubtful if any of the slaves would have entered the town, had the inhabitants remained in their dwellings, and the militia at that post of duty which they sought in vain. In the meantime, a messenger had been dispatched to the Governor-General

Von Scholten at Christiansted, informing him of the insurrection, and requesting his immediate presence.

At eight o'clock on the morning of the 3d, about two thousand negroes from the north-side estates marched into town, armed with various weapons. They went directly to the fort, and demanded their freedom. In the absence of the Governor-General, they were told by the officer of the fort, that there was no one who had the authority to grant their request. Their numbers increasing by a band of 3,000 from the south and middle parts of the island, and their passions becoming more inflamed from their associated influence, they proceeded to the destruction of property. The police-office and judge's house were completely sacked, and every document, many of them of the greatest importance, destroyed, or scattered to the winds. The house of the judge's assistant shared a like fate. The whipping-post met with little mercy; it was uprooted, carried in triumph to the wharf, and thrown into the sea. As yet, private property, apart from the government officers', was undisturbed, save in a very few instances. Returning again to the fort, and restless at the continued absence of the Governor-General, their conduct became more violent, and they threatened that, if their freedom was not proclaimed by 4 P. M., they would burn the town. No attempt, however, was made to assault the fort, although in the most insolent manner they charged the soldiers with cowardice, and dared them to fire. Not a shot had yet been fired against them, nor the least resistance made to their violent proceedings. Having now had entire possession of the town for several

hours, and many of the white families being still in the interior of the country, this was, no doubt, at this time, a prudent course. The very worst consequences were apprehended from their revenge, if they should now be resisted. As it was, a citizen who had fled to the fort having imprudently made a remark to them which exasperated their feelings, they immediately proceeded to his house and store, and laid everything waste.

At length the Governor-General arrived in his carriage from Christiansted, and entered the fort. A great crowd of negroes had in the meantime gathered around the walls. There was an intense anxiety on the part of all to know what would be the course of the Governor-General. The commander of the fort repeatedly *asked* for orders. The Danish man-of-war had sailed from Bassin, and was momentarily expected. At length, to the amazement of the officers and citizens, freedom was proclaimed from the ramparts, by the Governor-General, to all the slaves in the Danish West India Islands. Having been made to understand the proclamation, and being exhorted by the Governor-General to retire to the estates, now that they had gained their demands, many left the town, and quietness was partially restored for that evening.

At Christiansted, on Monday night (the 3d), a band of negroes from that part of the island attempted to enter the town about ten o'clock. Arrangements had been made to resist them, by stationing a force at the principal entrances. Pressing in by the main avenue, they were ordered back by the officer in command. Not obeying, a blank cartridge

was fired from a small field-piece to intimidate them. Still pressing on in the most daring and disorderly manner, grape-shot was at length poured into their dense ranks, killing several and wounding many. This single shot, which was fired by a militia officer in direct opposition to his superior, had the desired effect, as they all fled, and gave up their attempt upon the place.

The night of the 3d was one of greater horror than that of the 2d. Fires were everywhere visible, lighting up the very heavens; and as the slaves had entire possession of the island, save the town of Christiansted and the fort at Frederiksted (but few of the whites remaining on the estates, and the great body of the women and children being on board vessels in the respective harbors), it was believed that the island was lost, and that the slaves would proceed to plunder and murder. On Tuesday, the 4th, the authorities in Frederiksted, recovering from their alarm and surprise, called out the militia to protect the town. The negroes again advanced upon it from the country, but finding they were about to be resisted, retired; nor did they attempt again to enter Christiansted. In the country, however, the utmost disorder prevailed, and on several estates the work of destruction was most ruthless and savage.

On the morning of the 4th, the arrival of the schooner "Vigilant" from St. Croix announced the startling intelligence of the insurrection to the inhabitants of St. Thomas. Great excitement at once prevailed, and this was increased by the proclamation of freedom at the drum-head in the

public streets. A crowd of women and boys followed the drum, and shouted and danced merrily; otherwise, order prevailed in the town. In the country the proclamation was received by the slaves in the most quiet manner, and all continued at their work. The fires which were burning in St. Croix on the night of the 4th being visible by their reflection in St. Thomas, aroused the worst fears for the fate of that island, and added to the uneasiness and alarm of the citizens. Those especially who had relatives and friends in St. Croix were greatly agitated and distressed. The town, however, remained quiet during the night, and on the morning of the next day (the 5th), the planters from the country reported the negroes still all at work. The fear of disorder in this island then began to subside, but the excitement of the town was again brought to the highest pitch, when the "Vigilant" arrived a second time with an officer from the authorities of St. Croix, requesting immediate assistance from the militia, and also that the English steamer "Eagle" be dispatched to Porto Rico for Spanish troops. A request was also made upon the officer of the English man-of-war "Thunderer," then lying in the harbor of St. Thomas, that his vessel proceed to Christiansted for protection. A body of sixty volunteers from the Burgher and Jajer corps immediately embarked for St. Croix in the "Vigilant," cheered from the wharfs by an immense concourse of people. The steamer "Eagle," accompanied by the Spanish Consul at St. Thomas, Señor Don F. V. Segundo, whose lively interest and sympathy at the time deserved all praise, got under weigh for Porto Rico. The

authorities now heard that the negroes in the country had ceased work, and were meditating an entrance into town. Every precaution was immediately taken at the fort by its active commander. Special constables volunteered and were sworn in, patrols organized, and the "Thunderer" dropped anchor off the King's Wharf to cover the town. At 7 P. M. the schooner "Von Scholten" arrived with a large body of passengers; among them were several Moravian missionaries, all fleeing from St. Croix for protection and safety to St. Thomas.

On this day, in St. Croix, the negroes still held the interior of the island, and no communication was suffered by them to be held with its different parts. Three hundred men were under arms in Frederiksted, and one thousand in Christiansted. A part of those who had fled to the shipping were returning on shore during the day, but sleeping on board during the night. Efforts were also being made during the day from both ends of the island, through the clergy and officers, with various messengers, to quell the riot in the country. No troops, however, were marched out. Fires were again burning in St. Croix in the night of the 5th.

The next day, without the orders of the Governor-General, the troops from the two ends of the island marched out to effect a junction, and arrest the mad destruction which was going on. They succeeded without the least difficulty —arrested the leader of the rebellion, Buddoe, a young man belonging to the estate La Grange, with other prominent blacks, and found that on many of the estates the negroes

had remained faithful, and had even fought desperately against the rebellionists to protect their masters' property. Nine of the prisoners taken were immediately shot. Others also had been killed in various parts of the island. The Spanish troops, numbering 500 infantry, with a division of sappers and miners and two pieces of ordnance, commanded by Col. Sanguesa, having arrived on the 7th, and Gov.-Gen. Von Scholten having resigned his authority, to those next in command, on the plea of sickness, order was gradually restored, day after day, and the insurrection quelled. On the 10th July a meeting of the planters was called, and six of their body appointed to frame laws, and regulate the price of labor. On a few estates work was again resumed, but on others, the negroes refused all labor, save on their own exorbitant terms.

Many estates, it was now found, had suffered more or less. Much furniture had been destroyed, together with large quantities of provisions, rum, and sugar. Clothing and many small articles had been plundered. On some estates, the dwelling-houses presented the most desolate appearance. The fires had been confined to megass heaps, out-houses, and cane pieces. The life of not a single white person, however, had been taken.

It is believed by some that this insurrection was well known to Gov.-Gen. Von Scholten for some time before it broke out; and that, if he had chosen to take the necessary precaution, it might have been prevented before its plans were matured, or easily suppressed after it had commenced. Others think that he was ignorant of its existence, with the

rest of the inhabitants; and that his singular conduct on the occasion arose partly from fear, and partly from the belief that the event was a fit opportunity to meet the wishes of the home government concerning the emancipation of the slaves. We should not judge motives. Unjust suspicion often rests upon the purest intentions; whilst the most base considerations have as often been mistaken, and applauded for the best and holiest influences. Whatever views controlled the mind of Gen. Von Scholten, his entire conduct, at a most fearful and trying juncture of circumstances, were unworthy his high office, and jeopardized the dearest interests and welfare of those he was bound to protect. (He left the island shortly after, and retired to Denmark.) In this year he was tried by a commission at Copenhagen, and condemned for dereliction of duty, as Governor-General. He has appealed from this decision.

That the slaves was not impelled to greater acts of violence in the destruction of property, and the sacrifice of life, during the insurrection, is a matter of astonishment; and shows that a moral and religious influence of no ordinary character had been brought to bear upon their minds. Where could we expect the uprising of so large a body of the ignorant laboring classes—gaining almost complete mastery over all law and constituted authority,—obtaining possession of so much property,—holding at their mercy the lives of those whom they had formerly obeyed—and having at hand such abundant means to inflame their passions, without the most disastrous results in rapine and murder. In St. Croix, the life of not a single white person

was sacrificed to their fury or revenge; and the plunder and destruction of property were, comparatively speaking, but limited in extent. We can only account for this, and take pleasure in recording it as our deliberate opinion, that it was mainly through that power which Christianity had exerted through the labors of the Moravian, Episcopal, and Lutheran clergymen, aided by many pious and energetic inhabitants of both sexes in behalf of the slaves, imbuing their minds with the great principles of the Gospel, and leading planters and other owners to treat their slaves with greater kindness than in any other of the West India Islands. Nor is it to be overlooked, as an additional reason for this forbearance on the part of the rebellious slaves, that the Government of Denmark had now for years watched over the slaves of its colonies with the most paternal solicitude, and was at the very time taking steps for their emancipation.

Quietness and a good degree of order were eventually maintained, mainly by the *presence* of the Spanish troops. With too many, however, not only in St. Croix, but in the other islands, the liberty obtained was considered freedom from further work, and privilege to be as licentious as they might choose. This was now the great difficulty to be overcome. On the 29th July, ordinances were passed to compel all to resume work, and restrain the laborers from leaving the estates; other provisions were also made. These were partially, but not entirely successful. The Governor-General now to be sent out to occupy the vacant office, and the new regulations which the Government at home would no doubt order to meet the change which had

taken place in the affairs of the island, were anxiously expected. Various opinions were in the meantime formed concerning the result of emancipation, and the future prosperity of the beautiful island. Many believed it to be ruined; others hoped that all would yet be well.

In St. Thomas it was found necessary to resort to very stringent measures to compel the laborers on the estates to work. The mind was sickened at the constant use of the whipping-post; but it was better that the laborers suffer a temporary evil, than that they should be given up to their ways, to their own serious and permanent injury, and the serious injury, if not destruction, of social order.

His Excellency Peter Hansen at length arrived, in November, 1848, as King's Commissioner, and *ad interim* Governor for the Danish West India Islands. He possessed full authority to regulate the existing difficulties, and pass all necessary laws to govern planters and laborers in their relation to each other. Some experience had already been gained in these relations whilst he delayed his coming, and he was not therefore without some guidance under his arduous and responsible duty. His measures were wisely taken. In a short time he passed an act, the provisions of which cannot be too much commended for their wisdom and adaptation to meet the state of the existing circumstances. This is generally known as "The Labor Act." It will be found in Appendix B, and well deserves a perusal. An insight will thus be clearly obtained into the present working system in the three Danish Islands, for it is

still in force. Under this law, the cultivation of their estates is still enjoyed by the planters.

That the country negroes have been benefited by emancipation there can be no question. Time, however, will only show its ultimate results. Much will depend upon the wisdom of the Government in *maintaining labor*, and maintaining it at a fixed price. If the laws should be relaxed on this point, idleness and vagrancy must inevitably ensue, to be followed by all that train of vices so destructive of everything good and sacred. The laborers themselves would soon fall back into comparative barbarism, and the island in a measure be ruined.

The principle that labor should command its price is correct, but there are exceptions under certain circumstances. Those just set free from slavery are unable to judge of the value of labor, and government establishing its price is a merciful law to guard against evils of the very worst character. It is unjust to society, and a false philanthropy, that contends for such a freedom for those held in bondage, as shall lead them into a bondage far worse than slavery, and a destruction of those dependent relations which bind together and uphold every community. Vagrancy is the curse of nearly all the English West India Islands; and if fixing a price for labor and maintaining labor by law can prevent it, the provision becomes merciful, and is just. It may bear hard upon some, but the majority are benefited.

The case has been different with the principal number of those who were held as slaves in the towns, especially in St. Thomas. These have nearly all deserted their former

owners, and too many have abandoned themselves still further to profligate lives. This has had a serious influence upon the state of religion and morality in the place. Too many vagrants had already existed before emancipation, and now their numbers are increased. These live principally by their vices, and are thus plunging themselves into greater degradation, poverty, and suffering.

To the owners of those who were held in bondage, a severe *loss* has ensued from emancipation. Blinded indeed must be the mind that cannot perceive or understand this. The values of estates are necessarily lessened now that the laborers are free ; the expenses of labor are greatly increased ; and the income from the crops, save in a few instances where the land is easily tilled by the plough, and when the season has been very favorable, is necessarily lessened. This is the case under the working of the present "Labor Act;" but what uncertainty hangs over the future, as it regards the maintenance of labor! This uncertainty jeopardizes the worth of estates yet more ; and should laborers become dissatisfied with an owner and leave his estate (which they all can do by giving notice on the 1st of August each year), he would be ruined unless others would at once supply their places. Even with the continued good working of the "Labor Act," should a few successive years of drought prevail, order, and the general maintenance of the estates could not be sustained, as when slavery existed. Small estates, especially those without sugar cultivation, and where owners maintained themselves and families by a small stock of cattle, cutting wood, and depending upon

other meagre resources, are now almost worthless, the owners and laborers picking up together a scanty subsistence as mutual companions in misfortune; and some have been entirely abandoned. And then, how many widows and orphans, and families straitened in their circumstances, were almost entirely dependent upon the labors of a few slaves, as employed in various occupations; but having lost these, are now reduced to the extremes of want and suffering!

As yet, the Danish government has granted no *compensation* for these losses, incurred by its own act, to the former owners of slaves, in its colonies. This has, no doubt, only been withheld in consequence of the heavy drafts upon the treasury from the Sleswick-Holstein war. But as this war has now ceased, that the *just claim* of compensation will be attended to and granted, is most anxiously expected and believed. A government so conspicuous for its good faith, and mild, equitable, and paternal administration, could never bely itself, by disappointing this expectation and confidence, and fall behind the example so nobly (and yet without full justice) set by Great Britain and France. It would prove a blot on the fair and bright history of Denmark, which after generations of its subjects would be glad to erase. A memorial for compensation has been drawn up and numerously signed, and forwarded to Copenhagen. It is recorded in Appendix C, as an able paper, setting forth the claim in its justness and force, and with unanswerable arguments. It might have been added, to give even greater force to the arguments which this document embraces, that

had not the administration of the islands been judiciously managed by the authorities, and sustained by the inhabitants, and had not the colonists so treated their slaves, meeting the views of the government in this respect, as to bring the former state of slavery into a milder form than had anywhere existed; when they rebelled, a very great destruction of property might have ensued, and the islands been rendered almost worthless as colonies. The Danish government, which is a large owner in landed property in all the three islands, was thus, no doubt, saved from very large losses in this respect, independent of the yet greater losses in the ruin of the colonies.

We shall close this chapter by adverting to the present state of the working classes in the *town* of St. Thomas. Laborers, in certain trades, abound among the men. Carpenters, masons, tailors, shoemakers, shipwrights, joiners, cigar makers, and porters, are the most numerous. A few are employed as house servants, and in other occupations. The wages of all these are comparatively high, averaging from $6 to $25 per month. Many, in all these trades, are excellent workmen, and can always command employment; but a large proportion are not so active or well informed, and therefore are often without work. With the females, sempstresses, nurses, house servants, cooks, washers and ironers, fish and market women, and those who sell different articles from trays in the streets, or from house to house, embrace nearly all those who are receiving wages.

The time occupied by these in performing all kinds of work, is a source of astonishment to all foreigners accus-

tomed to the activity and diligence of northern laborers. The climate in part accounts for this; but too frequently the cause is found in a want of interest in the welfare and success of the employer, and a disregard of that moral obligation which should bind to faithfulness, under contracts of every kind. And there seems no present remedy. *Contractors*, knowing what they have to encounter from this "eye-service," meet it patiently, but take good care to remember it in the contracts, saddling the loss or expense on those whose work is to be executed.

It would not be amiss here, perhaps, to glance at a few of the evils which follow in the train of slavery, wherever it exists, and which are most prominent in our islands. The slave finds himself obliged to perform his daily task, however much he may dislike the same, since non-compliance would but induce punishment until he should submit. He sees, and therefore knows, nothing, of the principle of *working from choice;* and consequently, envies the lot of his highly favored master, who can choose his own pleasures, appropriate his own time, and is free from the detested, because exacted, toil, of his every-day life. This want of industry or ambition has everywhere proved a barrier to the elevation of the African race. They feel deeply and justly the stain of slavery—subjection, dependence upon another's will, toiling for others; this has been the iron that has entered into their very soul; and it is not strange that they should consider freedom from such a condition the greatest good to be desired.

But this idea does not die out with slavery. It clings

tenaciously through successive generations and we often see those, who themselves never wore the yoke of bondage, shrinking from every species of labor. It is incredible how small a proportion of our laboring classes, in town, are in active service. Almost every domestic in our families has one or more dependent upon them, who, rather than earn a comfortable subsistence by personal exertion, will accept the refuse of food from one, and a shelter from another; and consequently, as in a tropical climate these constitute the whole of their necessary wants, they remain content, though they may not know the comforts of a home.

Another evil, prevalent among us, is the idea that *labor* is *degrading*. Probably in the commercial city of St. Thomas we know less of this than upon estates, for our merchants being foreigners, are more or less *active* men. Still we are *often* struck with the inconsistency of the man who would censure the weak and ignorant for a spirit that takes its complexion from his own. If *we* consider it *degrading* to carry the smallest parcel through the streets, should we ridicule the mechanic, who in imitation of his superiors struts proudly before his miniature, half naked apprentice, carrying the master's tools? An active spirit, and love of employment, unfortunately, were never the characteristics of the southerner or West Indian; and our children at an early age acquire the habit of being waited upon. Early association always connects *work* with *slavery*, for it was the exclusive province of the slave; and to be enabled to command attendance is, in his mind, as closely united with gentility. Hence, every workman is followed through

the day by his juvenile apprentice, whose early years indicate that for some time to come he can only be expected to do his master's bidding, in handing his tools as they may be required, and such like services; while our house servants, when allowed, will rarely fail to secure the attendance of little children, to do their errands and assist them in various ways.

Moreover, slavery tends to blunt the finer feelings of our nature, and to make the man the tyrant. This we mean especially in reference to our lower classes, for with its effects upon those in the higher walks of life we have nothing, just now, to do. In servitude these often felt themselves unjustly dealt with, but knew no redress; they therefore cherished a feeling of revenge, which, since it cannot be exercised upon the inflicter of the wrong, must seek its object elsewhere. Hence, we often see a love of dominion, a thirst of power, characterizing the lower classes. Such persons are the most exacting taskmasters, the most tyrannical husbands, the most cruel parents; and often have our ears been pained to hear the screams of children, writhing under the tortures of a knotted thong, or perchance a more dangerous instrument, seized in haste, to satisfy the enraged feelings of the parent or master. The victim knows no alternative but patiently to bear what, probably, he classes among the natural evils of childhood, till he shall in his turn wreak his vengeance on a future generation. Would that such an evil were met, and corrected by the strong arm of the law!

Extravagance is another serious result of slavery. Hav-

ing been in former days entirely provided for, the servant knows nothing of the value of any article, and naturally is wasteful. This is true of food, but more especially in reference to dress. In general, we love to observe the self-respect which leads an individual in humble life to appear decently dressed, and believe that the want of such feelings betrays both ignorance and vice. But the disposition is everywhere manifested, to appear in clothing far superior to the station and pocket of the wearer. Undue importance is given to this, and consequently we see the majority of servants deeply in debt while in the receipt, perhaps, of the largest wages. The mechanic scorns to appear in public in his working clothes; and your maid, though sent in the greatest haste on some important errand, must carefully change her dress before starting.

And what are the consequences of all this? As we have already remarked, the generality are constantly in debt, even when in constant employ; and when laid aside by sickness or old age, great indeed would be their sufferings, were it not for the kind assistance they render each other, and that astonishing charity pervading our community. Indeed, we have often found this virtue was carried to an excess with us, proving in the end a premium upon idleness and beggary! Where such an antipathy to labor exists, we do not wonder to find many needless vagrants. If they consider work onerous and degrading, they feel also that "asking is cheap, and is no crime;" and it is painful to see those who should rise superior to receiving assistance from others, coolly and unblushingly solicit charity, and ex-

pect the remittance as a matter of course. The evils above mentioned lead also to licentiousness; many from very idleness prefer living by their vices; and we all know that want of employment fosters crime. In the majority of cases the marriage tie is shunned or despised, and thus a flood of vice and unhappiness is poured upon our community, and official accounts inform us that three fourths of the children here born are illegitimate! Alas! that we could believe this crying sin confined to the weak and ignorant: but we mourn to find those whose knowledge of duty should lead them to a better life, sharing in this debasing and soul-destroying vice, and thus upholding its general prevalence. It would be supposed from the cheapness of rum, retailed at twenty-five licensed shops, that drunkenness would abound. But this is not the case. Very few are drunkards, and an intoxicated man in the streets, unless he be an American or English sailor, is a rare sight. The majority, however, use spirituous liquors more or less.

It is generally remarked, that living in St. Thomas is exceedingly expensive. In reference to the higher classes, this is strictly true. Rents, servants, and many luxuries usual to such a style as they adopt, require a large outlay. But such as choose to pursue a simpler mode, and conform more to the habits of the north, can very much curtail such expenditures. The working classes generally rent rooms, or small tenements, from one to eight dollars per month. This sounds high, but is in proportion to the rents of stores and other large buildings; and when we consider the expense of keeping such in repair, in this climate, it appears

altogether reasonable. Landlords, moreover, are frequently defrauded of their rents.

The poorer classes live principally on bread and fish. Indeed we believe no peasantry can command the same quality of bread on which these subsist, the best of wheat flour being often sold here extremely low.

Good common schools are much needed at St. Thomas. None are at present sustained, either by government or the community. Our children would thus grow up in ignorance and vice, were it not for the little knowledge they obtain at the Sabbath school. Funds were once ordered by His Majesty to be appropriated for common schools in the islands. They were, however, unjustly employed in building expensive school-houses in Santa Cruz, and thus St. Thomas was deprived of its share. His Excellency, Governor Federsen, is now endeavoring to remove this injustice, and by his impartial administration will no doubt place the cause of education on as firm a basis as that of Santa Cruz.

## CHAPTER X.

History of the various Religious Sects which have existed and still exist in St. Thomas—Lutheran—Reformed Dutch—Moravian—Catholic—Episcopal—French Huguenots—Jews.

The Danish West India Company was not without a due sense of the importance of religion in colonial possessions. With the very founding of this colony, or immediately after, it made provision for public worship in accordance with the doctrines and forms of the Lutheran Church, which was then, as it still is, the national religion. We have seen that the very first ordinance of the first governor sent out, required that the Sabbath be kept holy, in enjoining upon all the colonists to meet at Christian's fort, either in the morning or afternoon, for divine service. The worship held in the morning was conducted in the Danish language, and that in the afternoon, in all probability, in Dutch. We are left to conjecture whether clergymen, thus early in the history of the colony, officiated. It is almost certain that they did. At that period laymen were not likely to take upon themselves the responsibilities and duties of the pastoral office; and of the deeds executed in 1688, one is for "the

parson's estate," and the other stands in the name of "Domine Oliandus." The former of these must refer to the Lutheran clergyman, who, in all likelihood, had come out to the colony along with Governor Iversen, and for whose support provision was thus made. On examining the records of the Lutheran Church, it is found that they extend no further back than 1688, when the name of A. Bastian is recorded as the pastor. He might have been some time in the island before he regularly organized a Church, and entered upon the record of his official acts as a settled pastor. The room in Christian's fort which was thus consecrated to public worship, and which continued to be used as such for many years afterwards, is still preserved, although now appropriated to other purposes. Two tombstones lie near its entrance, forming a part of the pavement of the court of the fort. The one is that of General J. M. von Holten, who died and was buried there in 1708. The other is unknown, as the record is obliterated.

The Lutheran Church continued to be regularly sustained by a succession of pastors sent out from Denmark. That these pastors must have retired back to their native country after very short periods of service, or fallen victims to the climate, appears from the fact, that in sixty-two years (from 1688 to 1750) no less than eighteen had occupied the post—giving a ministry of a little more than three years to each. A list of the successive pastors will be found in Appendix D.

About the year 1750, the corner-stone of a church-building was laid, about one hundred yards north-east of the fort,

and the walls erected; but it was never completed. The Rev. H. Œreboe, the incumbent at the time the corner-stone was laid, dying shortly after, his body was interred within the unfinished walls. This property was afterwards sold, and a private residence erected on the old foundations. Very recently, on enlarging the ground rooms of this edifice, the bones of the pastor were discovered, and as those concerned in the transaction were ignorant of the early appropriation of the lot, they excited various conjectures and suspicions. The bones were thrown away with the rest of the rubbish. How seldom the dead lie undisturbed!

The Lutheran congregation continued to worship in the fort up to the year 1793, a period of one hundred and eleven years. What was its size, or how many were added to its communion during this time, we are unable to determine. It must, however, have been very limited in numbers, as the Dutch constituted the great body of the inhabitants for many years from the founding of the colony, and they had founded a church in accordance with their national religion.

The foundation-stone of another new church edifice was laid on the site of their present building, in 1789, July 9th. It was consecrated July 14th, 1793. From this date public worship was maintained in this church by a regular succession of clergymen until July 13th, 1826, when it was destroyed by fire. It was re-built and re-consecrated July 8th, 1827.

It does not appear that any slaves were ever permitted to connect themselves with this Lutheran Church. Probably

none ever desired to do so, as the Moravians had devoted themselves to their spiritual instruction. A missionary was, however, sent out in the course of time, under the patronage of the College of Missions, founded by Frederick IV., 1711, to establish a Mission Church for the negroes exclusively. This was done, and large numbers up to the present time have been added to its communion. Both congregations worshipped in the same building, and occasionally enjoyed the services of separate pastors. It was, however, frequently the case, that the Lutheran clergyman or the missionary had to take charge of both the Lutheran and the Mission churches, serving each, separately, on the Sabbath. This is the case at present, no missionary having been sent out for a number of years.

The doctrines and worship of these two churches are strictly in accordance with the Augsburg Confession. They are at present supplied by the Rev. F. Tolderlund, an able and evangelical minister of Christ. For the last year he has been necessitated to return to Denmark for his health, his place in the mean time being occupied by the Rev. W. Tidemand, from St. Croix, who most zealously and faithfully discharges his arduous duties, in accordance with the precepts of the gospel. Public worship, in Danish, is held by the Lutheran Church on the Sabbath at ten o'clock A.M., and by the Mission Church, at one P. M., in English. The Communion is observed in each four times a year. A flourishing Sabbath-school is connected with these congregations, numbering one hundred and eighty scholars in regular attendance. It enjoys the benefit of a large library,

partly purchased and partly donated from the A. Sabbath School Union, and also one for the teachers.

*Protestant Reformed Dutch Church.*—The early Dutch settlers in the colony of St. Thomas, appear upon their very first arrival in the island to have formed themselves into a congregation, and secured the services of a pastor. It is more than probable that these settlers (as has been already remarked) were some at least of those who had been compelled by the English to leave St. Thomas in 1667 for St. Eustatius or other more fertile islands. Even at that period they may have had their pastor with them, and a church formed in St. Thomas. When they returned to the island, now that it was in possession of the Danes, their piety would lead them again to enjoy the same privileges. The service enjoined to be held by Governor Iversen immediately after the founding of the colony, on the Sabbath afternoon, was, probably, as has been stated, held by the Dutch clergyman. This individual, in all likelihood, was Domine Oliandus, who had secured to himself an estate, receiving the deed in 1688.

Unfortunately, the records of the Dutch Church only reach back to 1744, the "*old book*," as stated in this first record, having been destroyed. By examining, however, the books of the Lutheran Church, it is there discovered, that mention is made of the services of Dutch clergymen between the years 1688 and 1744, so that we may fairly conclude from this, and from the fact that the Dutch were for years so numerous in the colony that their language was the vernacular tongue (forming also the basis of the Creole lan-

guage as at present spoken in the island), that this church was maintained by a regular supply of pastors from Holland, sent out by the Classis of Amsterdam. Only two names, however, of these clergymen are recorded in the Lutheran books, that of Christianus Strumphias in 1712, and Domine Isaac Gronewold, in 1718. There were short intervals when the Church was destitute of a pastor, as appears from the Lutheran books, in which it is recorded, and especial mention made of the fact, that certain marriages and baptisms of persons connected with the Dutch Church were performed by the Lutheran pastors. These notices occurring but rarely show also that the intervals of pastoral destitution were not frequent or of long duration. From the friendly feelings which always existed on the part of the Company towards the Dutch, and from the fraternal feeling which prevailed between the two denominations, the Dutch were permitted to hold their worship in the consecrated room in the fort. This continued for many years. At length the congregation erected a building, and worshipped apart. The period of its erection is not known, but was prior to 1718; for upon a chart prepared in that year of the island, at the request of Domine Gronewold, a Reformed Dutch Church building is located in the savannah to the east of the fort, near the sea shore. Old tombstones are still to be found in the neighborhood where this edifice must have stood. The burial-ground of the congregation may have surrounded the church; and we learn from the government record of deaths, that it possessed such a ground in the year 1731. All efforts to trace out the existence of this

building from tradition and records, other than those mentioned, have been in vain.

That especial privileges were granted from an early period to the Reformed Dutch Church, over other sects, we learn from an ordinance in 1707, which permitted Dutch members to bequeath, by will, to those of their own denominations, the sum required by law to be left to the poor; and from another ordinance in 1733, which forbade all other denominations but the Lutheran and the Dutch to hold public worship in buildings consecrated to that purpose.

From 1733 to 1736 Rev. Arnoldus Von Drumen ministered to the Church. He died in the latter year, and was succeeded in 1737 by Rev. Johannes Borm, whose ministry continued until 1743. The wife of this pastor died immediately after their arrival in the island. His death is recorded in the government records in 1743, to which a note is added that on his dying bed he was married to his "*sweetheart.*" This note savors of an abominable vice, then and still too much indulged in the island, and which by no means is commendable of the morals, much less of the piety of the Domine. Concubinage at that period, and afterwards, was not looked upon as a sin! and it in no way detracted from the standing and moral estimation even of clergymen!!

This pastor was succeeded by Rev. John Paldamus, in 1744. On entering upon his duties, he recorded into a new register from the "old book," the names of one hundred and forty-two members, as then living. Of these eighty-nine white persons and fourteen colored persons were still on the island, and thirty-nine had just been dismissed

by certificate, mainly to join the new colony in St. Croix. The names of the officers of the church, recorded at the same time, were Lazaer Zugareth and Johannes De Windt, elders, and Abraham Rogiers and Lucas De Windt, deacons. Before or about the settlement of this pastor, the congregation had, for some reason, abandoned their old building, and had erected another on the south side of the central hill* upon which the town is built. This continued the place of worship for many years.

The Rev. Paldamus was succeeded, after a ministry of eight years, by Rev. John A. Monteneag, in 1752. Hitherto the expenses of the Dutch Church had been supported entirely by voluntary contributions on the part of the members of the congregation. It was also by this means that they had erected the substantial building in which they now worshipped. They were now about to be relieved, in part at least, from these contributions. In the year 1759, a benevolent lady, Mrs. Catharine De Windt, widow of Jahns Jahnsen De Windt, bequeathed, at her death, which occurred on the 3d December of that year, the estate Catharinaberg. This estate reached down into the town; and although at the time it was bequeathed it was only available as an estate, its town lots after 1792 became exceedingly valuable. Unfortunately the whole had been sold prior to that time to the Rev. Francis Verboom, who realized from the sale of town lots over $100,000. He had paid only $38,400 for the entire estate. Seven thousand six hundred

* The site of this edifice is in Snegle Street, No. 7, Queen's Quarter and where the house owned by J. J. Cross, Esq., is located at present.

and eighty dollars of this church property was for the maintenance of the poor, and the balance for the ministry of the church.

The ministry of Rev. Monteneag continued eleven years, when he was succeeded in 1763 by Rev. G. J. Scheers. His ministry continued twenty-one years, and he was succeeded at his death in 1784, by Rev. Francis Verboom. The labors of this clergyman, and his moral character, were such as by no means tended to increase, but, on the contrary, injured the spiritual welfare of the Church. It is painful to record that his life was exceedingly immoral, and that he substituted gain for godliness. It is matter for astonishment that he should have been suffered to remain so long as the minister of the church. By the fire of 1804, when so many houses were burned, the Dutch church was also destroyed. The loss fell heavily upon the congregation, as the building and furniture were not insured. A new edifice was at once erected; but it was hardly completed, before that too was burned down in the fire of 1806. This building was covered by an insurance of $12,000, which probably was employed to meet the expense of its erection. Disheartened by these losses, and many of the congregation having suffered severely in their private property from both fires, no further steps were taken to erect another church edifice. The use of the Danish Lutheran Church was secured, and the congregation worshipped a part of the Sabbath in that building, during the remainder of the ministry of the Rev. F. Verboom. He resigned his charge in 1812, and retired a man of wealth to Holland.

Under the pastoral services of these clergymen last-named, embracing a period of sixty-eight years, eight hundred and fifty communicants were added to the Church.

The congregation, now destitute both of a minister and a place of worship, and left with a piety withered almost to its very roots by an unfaithful and ungodly pastor, no disposition was felt to renew the application to the classis of Amsterdam for another clergyman. In consequence, the congregation lay almost waste for fifteen years, and its spiritual condition suffered yet more severely. As a denomination, the members remained firmly attached thereto, and could not be induced to join other persuasions; but with the exception of a few who "feared the Lord and spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it," religion almost died out in their midst. Some, however, worshipped with the Mission Congregation of the Lutheran Church, whilst others waited upon the ministry of the Moravian missionaries, and of the Rev. Nicholas McLaughlin of the Episcopal church, who had arrived in the island in 1820, and was at once induced to hold public worship.

At length, sufficiently revived to know their destitution, and to feel conscious that they should remain no longer in that condition, the Church Session made application through friends in the United States, to the Reformed Dutch Church there, that a pastor might be sent out to them. The application was successful, and the Rev. Abraham Labagh, having consented to come out, arrived in the island on the 3d of January, 1828. He met with a warm reception, and the congregation at once rallied around him; but he found

everything in a deplorable condition. Added to the spiritual dearth which prevailed, the funds of the Church were found to be badly invested, and even in some instances, squandered and lost. Fifteen years' interest, supposing the capital to have been $30,000, after deducting an allowance for the poor, should have given at least $20,000 now to be received by him and invested as additional capital; but not a farthing was to be found.

An arrangement had been made by the Session of the Dutch Church with the Wardens of the Lutheran Church, in 1827, to assist them by the sum of $3,200 for the re-building of their edifice, which had been destroyed by fire in 1826, for which the Dutch congregation were to be allowed its use during a part of the Sabbath. Mr. Labagh was therefore enabled to enter at once upon his spiritual labors. The services heretofore held in the Dutch language, were now for the first time performed in English. His ministry was eminently successful in removing the rubbish and building up what had so long lain prostrate. Members were induced to return to their duty, and the entire congregation became at length united in fellowship, and made to feel in a good degree their spiritual obligation. The Church books were carefully revised, and in some instances re-written; and after the most perplexing labor, about $40,000 of the capital of the Church funds made tolerably secure, with the exception of $7,000, which has since been lost, partly by the hurricane of 1837, and partly by the depreciation of Smith's Bay Estate. The Rev. Abraham J. Labagh continued his useful labors as pastor of the Church, for thirteen years,

having received into its communion during that period one hundred and fifty-five members. He retired in 1841 to the United States, carrying with him the confidence and love, not only of his own congregation, but also of the entire community. His ministry had laid the basis, and partially built up a state of evangelical piety, such as had never before existed in the island.

Mr. Labagh was succeeded in 1842 by the Rev. Philip M. Brett. As a faithful and energetic minister of the gospel, his labors during a ministry of three years were greatly blessed. No less than one hundred and seventeen members in that time were added to the Church. A Sabbath-school had been commenced by the Rev. Mr. Labagh, but it languished, and was ultimately suspended. Mr. Brett, seeing the destitute condition of the many children of the place, determined to afford the blessings of such an institution to them once more, permanently and liberally established. He was warmly seconded by his congregation, and succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations. A school with five hundred scholars or more, was formed; the children drawn not only from his own congregation, but from all the others in the place. With this were connected valuable libraries, both for the scholars and teachers. This school has since led to others, and now each congregation in the place has its Sabbath-school in successful operation. Of course this drew upon the scholars of the Reformed Dutch Sabbath-school, which now only embraces its own children. Seeing also the manner in which the congregation was inconvenienced by worshipping in the Lutheran church,

there being scarcely time on the Sabbath-day for three services in the same building, and the congregation having increased so much that there was not sufficient room for their accommodation, Mr. Brett thought it a favorable time to induce them to erect an edifice of their own. In this, also, as soon as his wishes were made known, he was warmly seconded by his people, and almost by the entire community. Six thousand dollars having been raised by subscriptions and collections in church, and $11,000 of the capital of the Church called in, the corner-stone of the present Dutch Church was laid September 18th, 1844, and the building immediately commenced. It was completed and consecrated February 8th, 1846. Mr. Brett had, however, resigned his charge before this happy event had taken place. He retired to the United States in 1845.

His successor—the present incumbent—arrived out from the United States in the fall of the same year. There are now three hundred and sixty-two members in full communion in the Reformed Dutch Church. Services are held on the Sabbath at twelve o'clock, noon, and on Wednesday evening. The Communion is observed four times a year. The doctrines and forms are in accordance with the Heidelburg and Westminster catechisms.

It is a striking fact with this congregation, that but few, comparatively speaking, of the many Dutch families once in connexion with it, are now worshippers in its communion. Many have left the island, and many have gone to rest. Presbyterians from Scotland, Ireland, England, and America; some from the German Lutheran Church, and

others from among the Roman Catholics, have joined the congregation. Nearly equal numbers of white and colored persons compose the worshippers, who sit promiscuously in the different pews and at the Communion Table, no distinction being made.

*The Moravians.*—The history of the Moravian Church in St. Thomas is one of deep interest. It was for the conversion of the slaves in this island, that the United Brethren commenced that work of missions which has since led them into almost all parts of the world as the heralds of salvation to the perishing heathen. As early as 1728, these brethren were seriously contemplating the extension of the kingdom of Christ throughout distant parts of the earth, and many felt a wish to share in the work as missionaries. Count Zinzendorf having learned, whilst present at the coronation of Christian VI. in Copenhagen, 1731, through a negro named Anthony, from St. Thomas, then in the service of Count de Laurwig, of the destitute condition of the slaves in this island, and of the desire of some of their number to receive Christianity, communicated the facts immediately to the congregation at Hernhut. They at once felt that now an opportunity offered itself for them to carry out their long cherished wishes, and Leonard Dober offered himself as a missionary, to proceed to St. Thomas. After a year's consideration of his offer, he was appointed to the work; and David Nitschman was selected to accompany him to the West Indies as a companion, but to return as soon as his brother should be settled in the field of his operations. Various efforts were made to discourage them from the un-

dertaking, both on their way to, and at Copenhagen. The Danish West India and Guinea Company neither approved nor would it further the design. Ultimately, by the kind interest of the two court chaplains, Reus and Blnm, with the liberal assistance of the Princess Charlotte Amelia, and other individuals, they were enabled to embark in a Dutch vessel bound to St. Thomas. They sailed from Copenhagen, 8th October, 1732, and arrived at the island on the 13th December following. Mr. Lorenzen, a planter, who had been providentially informed of their coming, kindly received and entertained the missionaries.

April, 1733, Nitschman returned, leaving Dober to enter alone upon his self-denying, arduous, and benevolent work. His efforts were at once directed to the conversion of the slaves with great assiduity; but surrounded by almost insuperable difficulties, he was thrown upon his own exertions for his daily support, and endeavored to follow his trade as a potter, but finding no employment in this, was constrained to become steward in the family of Governor Gardelin. The insurrection, too, had broken out in St. Croix not long after his arrival, rendering his intercourse with the slaves a matter for suspicion and distrust. His stewardship in the governor's family, where he was treated with great kindness, interfering with his missionary labors, he resigned the situation, and having hired a small house in town, gained a scanty subsistence mainly as a watchman on the estates.

While this missionary was thus employed, eighteen others—ten single brethren, and four married couple—were

on their way, a part to join him in his work, and a part to form a colony in St. Croix, preparatory to the establishment of a mission on that island, to be ready for those slaves who were about to be introduced there. This party left Stettin on the 12th November, 1773, but only reached St. Thomas, after a voyage of the severest hardships, on the 11th June, 1734. The vessel had wintered at a port in Norway. Leonard Dober left for Europe shortly after the arrival of these missionaries, having been elected elder of "the Unity."

Those who remained to occupy his post falling victims to the climate, the mission in St. Thomas suffered a partial suspension. It was, however, renewed by the arrival of Frederick Martin and John Bonike, March, 1736; and in September of that year, three persons were baptized, as the first fruits of their labors among the slaves. Their influence soon extended; and several proprietors, witnessing the good effects of their preaching, encouraged them in their work. One of the planters assisted them in purchasing a small estate—the missionary station—now known as New Hernhut, lying to the east of the town, and to which they gave the name at that time of Posaunenberg. They took possession of this estate, 30th August, 1737. Bonike, who had come out with the only design of working at his trade for the support of Martin and himself, having conceived a high opinion of his spiritual gifts, separated from the mission. Efforts were made to reclaim him from his enthusiasm, but in vain. On his way from an interview held with Martin for this purpose, he was struck by lightning and killed.

Shortly after the mission was established on the estate,

much opposition arose to it on the part of the greater body of the planters, who sought to counteract the missionaries, by forbidding the slaves on their estates to attend their preaching. Even the Rev. J. Borm, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, was induced by prejudices (probably still more from a want of love to the cause of Christ, if we may judge from his moral character) to present a memorial to the Danish government against the Brethren. The ground of this complaint was that Martin had married his assistant Freundlich to a mulatto woman, without having been ordained to the gospel ministry as Borm supposed. The memorial was properly disregarded. Their trials were still further increased. An individual named Fredler, who had been sent out as one of the colony to St. Croix by the Brethren, and who had, after withdrawing himself from the mission there, retired to St. Thomas to commence business, was charged with stealing various articles belonging to the estates of the Lord Chamberlain De Pless, and imprisoned. Martin Freundlich and his wife were suspected of having some knowledge of this robbery, and being summoned to give evidence upon oath relative to the transaction, which their religious principles precluded, they were fined thirty-six dollars. Being unable to pay the sum *they were thrown into the fort, October*, 1738, *and remained as prisoners until the end of January*, 1739. Count Zinzendorf arrived at St. Thomas on a visit to the mission about this time, and obtained from the governor the immediate liberation of the missionaries.

The Count found that the mission had succeeded beyond

his most sanguine expectations. It was this success which had embittered its enemies, and they were not few. Over eight hundred slaves were in constant attendance upon the services of the missionaries. After remaining a short time in the island, he requested an interview with the baptized members, that he might deliver to all associated with the Brethren, a farewell address. This was done; and his interest in the slaves excited their deepest feelings. The result however, was unfortunate, and showed that the Count was not aware of the peculiar circumstances by which he was surrounded. When he left the mission station, a large number of the slaves followed him towards the town. In the mean time the strong prejudices of the planters and others were so greatly aroused that they proceeded to violent measures, dispersing the procession, flogging severely the slaves that they found at New Hernhut, and destroying the furniture of the mission-house. As soon as the facts were made known to Governor F. Moth, he expressed his strong disapprobation of the outrage, and promised to Count Zinzendorf to protect the missionaries from further outrage. That the Couut and the missionaries had been imprudent, there can be no question. They should have sought to allay prejudices rather than excite them, especially after the dreadful scenes which had occurred but a few years back in St. John's, and under which the minds of many families were still inflamed against the slaves. Strenuous opposition continued against the missionaries, until by a petition from the negroes, presented to his majesty by Count Zinzendorf, seconded by a representation from him-

self, the king ordered, August 7th, 1739, that liberty and protection should be given to the Brethren. This was renewed, and greater privileges granted in 1747, when Martin, in person, presented a memorial to the king. Thus supported by his majesty, but more especially continuing in all meekness, and love, and patient perseverance, to labor in their self-denying work, for the cause of Christ, their former enemies were turned into friends. Many proprietors who had once opposed them, now invited the missionaries to hold services on their estates, and many new converts were added to their communion.

In 1755, with the increase of missionaries and members, it became necessary to form another station on the west end of the island. A small estate was purchased, and called Niesky. From this period the missions greatly prospered, services were multiplied, and many slaves confessed their faith in Christ. Worship was now also held in the town for the convenience of the sick and infirm. Not a few native assistants were also able co-workers with the missionaries.

We have not space to follow the history of the Brethren, detailing the various incidents connected with the progress of their missions up to the present time. The three stations upon the island have been sustained without any interruption; those missionaries who have died, being regularly succeeded by others from Europe and the United States. In coming out to the island, some of these have, at times, suffered great trials from shipwreck and capture by privateers; but with the exception of two instances, no

lives have been thus sacrificed. The schools in the country for the children on the estates, are taught by assistants belonging to the Mission. As slavery, however, has gradually died out in St. Thomas, and other denominations extended their influence, the attendance upon the services of the Brethren has greatly lessened from what it once was. The congregations and communicants number, as follows, at the present time. The station in town, with a good substantial building, embracing the church, pastor's residence, and an office where religious books are sold, under charge of the Rev. E. Hartvig and wife, has ninety-two communicants, with a congregation of two hundred and twenty-seven persons. New Hernhut, with a large commodious dwelling, church, and out-buildings, under charge of the Rev. A. H. Ziock and wife, has two hundred and sixty-two communicants, with a congregation of eight hundred and fifty-nine persons. And Niesky, with buildings similar to those at New Hernhut, under charge of the Rev. G. A. Weiss and wife, with an assistant, has four hundred and sixty-nine communicants, and a congregation of one thousand three hundred and sixteen persons. Connected with the mission estates, almost from their first establishment, were a certain number of slaves belonging to them. These were employed as house servants, or as field and garden laborers. Under kind treatment, they proved the best slaves in the island, and were examples to others. So much did this offend the Anti-Slavery Society of England, that at one time their delegates, who were sent to the Brethren at Betheldorps, refused to give them the right hand of fellow-

ship! The "Unity Elder Conference," held at Betheldorps, early objected to slavery in connexion with their missions in the West Indies; and in the course of time ordered that no more slaves should be purchased, and that those who were held in bondage should not be sold. In 1843 the conference decided that all the slaves should be set free. The government in St. Croix, then presided over by General von Scholten, raised objections to the measure. It was, however, carried out and completed by the close of 1844, two of the slaves, at a time, receiving their free papers.

The good accomplished by the Brethren not only in St. Thomas, but in St. Croix and St. John's, in behalf of their slave population, has been most marked and decided. God has wonderfully blessed their work; and through their instrumentality, thousands have entered into rest, as believers in Christ, and thousands are yet to enter in. Missionary societies should turn their attention to the history of these missions, and learn that the Great Head of the Church *is* with his servants to the end of the earth, and that those who "sow in tears, shall reap in joy."

We cannot close this brief and imperfect account of the Brethren's mission in this island, without alluding to their burial ground at New Hernhut—their first station. It lies back from the mission-houses, a short distance to the south, and is situated on the side of a gentle declivity. A romantic ravine runs near, and the whole is nearly inclosed by an amphitheatre of swelling hills. A shaded avenue of beautiful trees leads to the consecrated, retired spot, which is in the form of a square, and surrounded by a wall of stone.

Within, two mango trees wave their branches, and cast their shade over the graves. Here lie entombed ninety-six members of the various mission families who have labored at the station. Each grave is surrounded with a low wall of stone, which is kept in beautiful repair, and a small square slab simply records the name and death of its mouldering inmate. Indescribable were our feelings, when we stood within this sacred inclosure, with one of these meek and humble men of God by our side. Around us rested those faithful remnants, natives of almost every part of the Christian world, who came hither to preach the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ to perishing souls. Their wives and children rested by their sides. What had they not all endured? Yet, as one after another fell in rapid succession, from severe trial and exposure, there were always others willing to supply their places! With such abounding love, zeal, and self-sacrifice, can we wonder that success crowned their labors? God himself had owned and blessed their work! Two of the graves contained the bodies of two faithful assistants, formerly slaves, honored to lie by those who had brought them out of darkness to light, and then to lift their voice in turn to preach a crucified Saviour. What a goodly band, awaiting the resurrection! Their bodies sleep in Jesus, to arise with their already glorified spirits, and meet the Lord at his coming! We retired from the holy ground, assured that there could be none other like it on earth, where so many of such devoted missionaries lie mouldering together. It would be a privilege to lie with such "mighty dead." The silent voice that reached the heart, over these graves,

was one of encouragement and consolation, saying, " Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth : yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors : and their works do follow them."

"We live in deeds, not years; in thoughts, not breaths;
In feelings, not in figures on a dial.
We should count time by heart-throbs. He most lives
Who thinks most; feels the noblest; acts the best.
And he whose heart beats quickest lives the longest:
Lives in one hour more than in years do some
Whose fat blood sleeps as it slips along their veins.
Life is but a means unto an end; that end,
Beginning, mean and end to all things—God.
The dead have all the glory of the world."

*The Roman Catholic Church.*—The Roman Catholics, in 1701, numbered but one single individual upon the island. By a petition of Nicholas Quits, in 1754, a royal decree was obtained, permitting the Roman Catholics to build churches and introduce clergymen (save the Jesuits) into the island. They were, however, by the same decree excluded from holding any offices under government. This permission to build churches was not embraced until 1773. At that time they were worshipping in a rented building belonging to the king. This building was afterwards purchased by their priest, J. Sellanolle. As the purchase-sum was small, he retained it on his own account, which gave such offence to his congregation, that the Bishop of Porto Rico ordered him to leave the island, and another priest was appointed in his place.

In 1804 their church was destroyed by fire. Another was erected, which was again burned down in 1825. In consequence of these fires, the records of the church have been lost, and we regret being unable to give its full history. A new building was erected by the congregation after the fire of 1825, which proving too small for its members, was pulled down in 1844, and the present edifice erected in its place. The congregation for many years has embraced at least a fourth of the inhabitants of the island, and is therefore very large. The church belongs to the diocese over which the Bishop of Dominica has charge. Services have been held principally in French and Spanish, occasionally in English. A sermon is preached every Sabbath. The Rev. J. Pratt is the present incumbent of the church, assisted in its government by two wardens.

*Episcopal Church.*—Although from time to time individuals of this denomination formed a part of the inhabitants of the island, they were not sufficiently numerous to form a distinct congregation. They therefore joined in worship, principally, with the Reformed Dutch congregation, with the families of which some of them had intermarried. The records of the Lutheran Church note the marriage of the Rev. William Thomas, an Episcopal clergyman, in 1785; but whether he was a settled pastor in the island, or from one of the neighboring English colonies, is not known. In the year 1820, the Rev. Nicholas McLaughlin, formerly chaplain of the British forces at St. Eustatius and Tortola, took up his residence in St. Thomas. As the Reformed Dutch Church was then without a pastor, many of its

members united with the Episcopalians, and induced Mr. McLaughlin to hold public worship on the Sabbath in the Lutheran Church. He readily complied, and otherwise ministered to the wants of the united congregations. He died in 1838, having continued to labor as a clergyman nearly up to the period of his death. He was a man of most excellent character, and was universally beloved. His ministry tended to bind the Episcopalians more together, and form the nucleus of a congregation. In the mean time, also, their numbers were increased by persons of that denomination arriving in the island from Europe, St. Croix, and Tortola. After the death of Mr. McLaughlin, the congregation occasionally called in the services of the Episcopal clergyman residing at Tortola; and the Bishop of the English Windward Islands, on his way to Tortola and St. Croix, would stop and hold services for them at seasons of confirmation. When destitute of any service of their own, many of their number still worshipped with the Reformed Dutch congregation. In the year 1847 the Rev. J. J. Brandigee arrived out in St. Croix from the United States, for his health; and having ascertained that the Episcopalians of St. Thomas, although numbering over one thousand persons, were without a pastor and a church edifice, entered into an arrangement with them to hold public worship as their minister, and, if possible, regularly organize the congregation. The Lutheran Church was engaged a part of the Sabbath for this purpose. In a short time, by the most indefatigable exertions, accompanied by an ardent piety, courteous, gentlemanly deportment, and great self-denial, Mr.

Brandigee succeeded in accomplishing the object of his engagement. Having gained the love and confidence of the entire community, he not only gathered the scattered congregation together, and instilled into their minds a renewed and ardent attachment for their church, but succeeded in raising funds from his own and the members of other churches, sufficient to purchase a commodious location, and erect upon it a substantial church edifice. It was consecrated November 21st, 1848, by Bishop Davis of Antigua. He continued his ministerial labors until June, 1850, when, his health having sensibly suffered under his severe duties, he was necessitated to resign his charge, and return to the United States. It was hard for a people to part with one who had done so much for them, and who had so faithfully and with so much self-denial toiled in their behalf. Time can never obliterate his good deeds from their memory, or from the memory of those in the community who knew him personally. The Rev. G. D. Gittens, of Barbadoes, succeeded him as pastor of the church upon his retirement. His health failing also in the spring of this year (1851), and having just resigned his charge, the congregation is at present destitute of a pastor, with the hope, however, of soon being supplied again from the United States. The worship of the Episcopal Church is held at noon on the Sabbath; a flourishing Sabbath school is connected with the congregation; and the communicants number over three hundred persons. The Bishop of Antigua visits the island once a year to administer the rite of confirmation, but has no jurisdiction over the Church.

*French Huguenot Church.*—We must not fail to make mention of certain of those noble spirits against whom such terrible persecution had been levelled in France, and who fled into almost all parts of the world, after many of their number had fallen victims to the hatred and vengeance of the "man of sin." Willingly they forsook home and country for Christ's sake, as beautifully expressed by the poet—

"Farewell, and for ever,
The priest and the slave
May rule in the halls
Of the free and the brave:
Our hearths we abandon;
Our lands we resign;
But, Father, we kneel
To no altar, but thine."

Prior to or about 1685, some families of those Huguenots who had fled out of France into Germany, ultimately found their way to St. Thomas. These were joined by a few others, who feared the sword of persecution was about to be unsheathed against them in St. Christopher's, after the revocation of "the edict of Nantes." The trials of these fugitive Christians had attached them yet more to the ever blessed gospel of salvation, and to those faithful preachers who had been the greatest sharers in the sufferings which they themselves had endured. Accordingly we find those who had fled to St. Thomas from St. Christopher's, either bringing with them their pastor and companion in exile, or securing the services of one shortly after their arrival in the island. Père Labat speaks of this congregation when he

visited St. Thomas in 1701, and of their lament over their faithful minister, who had just died. Unfortunately, all other trace of this little exiled band has been lost, save that the chart of the island published in 1718, places a "French Protestant Church" on "Frenchman's Hill;" and the records of the Lutheran Church, in the same year, give the name of its pastor as "Rev. Tissot." It is probable that "Frenchman's Hill" may have derived its name from these French Protestants. A few families in the island at present are known as their descendants. The blessing of God, which has rested and still rests upon these families, and the savor of their sterling piety, show plainly their origin, and the faithfulness of that covenant God whose mercy rests upon fathers and their children to the remotest generation. These families are now connected with the Reformed Dutch and Lutheran Churches.

It will be perceived that St. Thomas has always enjoyed the advantages of the gospel, and in some respects been highly favored by the Great Head of the Church for the especial display of his grace. Evangelical religion, however, has not always prevailed in accordance with the advantages enjoyed. *Formalism* was the bane of both the Lutheran and Dutch Churches for many years. As both Churches observed the rite of confirmation, and permitted all who had been confirmed immediately to approach the Lord's table, many unworthy members thus became professors of religion. Faith in Christ, as a consequence, became scandalized; and, added to this, the want of a faithful preaching of the great doctrine of justification by faith in Christ alone, an

almost total relaxation of Church discipline, and the temptations incident to colonial life and commercial prosperity, and we can easily perceive why Christianity was far from being in a flourishing condition, and only existed in its purity in the hearts of a very few. It is painful to look back and see what ungodly practices existed in the very bosom of the church, and how even some *pastors* disgraced the very name of religion. These remarks are made with reference to the state of some of the churches just named, prior to the rise of the great commercial prosperity of the island in 1792. With that rise, and its continuance for many years, these churches were indeed enlarged, but, if it were possible, Christianity died out yet more upon their altars. Riches flowed in, and were followed by luxury and evils of every character, to the almost total disregard of the Sabbath and exclusion of holy things, and to the demoralizing yet more of the public mind. Intemperance, gambling, profanity, and fornication, prevailed to an alarming extent; and though fatal diseases often swept through the community, and fires and hurricanes, as signal judgments from God, consumed their substance, yet did not the people "learn righteousness," or "turn unto the Lord." In the midst of all, however, God had still a "faithful few," who called upon His name, and kept His testimonies. Ultimately, a better state of things arose. As the maddened wheels of commerce, which revolved so furiously for many years, slackened their velocity, and much of vice and immorality had burned out, consuming itself—(for "bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days"), men once more "considered," and

the moral atmosphere began to clear up. After 1828, when all the churches were supplied with a more evangelical ministry, and the gospel was preached in its purity, Christianity revived. More care was now taken in the reception of members, and a more wholesome discipline was exercised over professors. And with the introduction of Sabbath schools, the dissemination of the Word of God, and the establishment of various benevolent institutions, our blessed religion has ever since continued to make a steady progress. A good degree of piety now pervades the churches; preaching is regularly maintained, and the attendance upon worship largely increased.

*Jews.*—Of this congregation of God's ancient covenant people in St. Thomas, the early records (if any existed) have been destroyed. By a register of the births of a family in the possession of A. Wolfe, Esq., it appears that a child was born of Jewish parentage in 1757. There is no information of the congregation of an earlier date than this. After the sacking of St. Eustatius by Rodney, in 1781, the greater part of the Jews established there came to this island. They held their private hours of prayer after their arrival, until 1796, when they formed a congregation, and built a synagogue under the appellation of "Blessing and Peace." In 1801, according to a statement furnished to Mr. Nissen* by the leader of the congregation, the Jews only numbered nine families. In 1803 they increased to twenty-two families, by arrivals from England, St. Eustatius, and Curaçoa. In 1804 their synagogue was destroyed by fire. It

* "Reminiscences," p. 138.

was replaced by another small building erected in 1812. After this the congregation increased yet more, and it became necessary in 1823 to take down this building and erect one larger in size. The name given to this synagogue was "Blessing and Peace and Acts of Piety." In 1824, the congregation numbered sixty-four families. Again their synagogue was laid in ashes by a fire which occurred in 1831. Not disheartened by these repeated calamitous events, in 1833 the present edifice, in which they worship as their synagogue, was erected, the congregation being assisted by the generous contributions of the entire community of the island, and by donations from abroad. In 1850 his present majesty sanctioned an entire code of laws for the government of the congregation, which is well adapted to its wants. The entire body of the Jews now number between four hundred and fifty and five hundred persons. They live, as they have always done in the island, under the same protection as is extended to their fellow-citizens. Many hold offices of trust and honor, and the most kindly feelings exist between them and the rest of the community. The congregation has no minister at present, the last incumbent having resigned his situation more than two years ago; services are, however, conducted by a reader.

The synagogue is supported by a system of taxation, which is adjusted yearly. The government of the congregation is vested in five members, who are elected by the members taxed $12 or above. Only those are eligible to this government who are taxed $32. Two of their number retire yearly.

# CHAPTER XI.

Description of the Town and Harbor of St. Thomas—Civil Authorities—Courts of Justice—Military—Custom-house Duties and Port Charges—Quarantine—British Post-office Agency—Banks and other Institutions—Burgher Council—Country Treasury, its Income and Expenditures—Revenue and Disbursements of the King's Chest—Proposed Alteration in the Colonial Laws.

THE Island of St. Thomas lies in latitude 18° 20′ 42″N., and longitude 64° 48′ 9″W. Its length is about thirteen miles east and west, with an average breadth of three miles. It has St. Croix on the south, distant forty miles, and Porto Rico on the west, distant thirty-six miles.

The harbor and town lie about midway of the island on the south side. The harbor is formed by a branch of the main range of hills reaching round on the east, and a key on the southwest and west, joined to the shore by a low neck of land. Its shape is nearly that of a parallelogram, extending east and west 2,472 yards, or about one and a half miles. From the fort at the head of the harbor across to the extreme east point, it is the same distance. The opening out to sea, or from the east to the west point (on both of

which are erected small batteries), is 1,030 yards wide. There is thus anchorage ground for a very large number of vessels. Owing to the trade-winds, the swell from the ocean seldom enters the harbor with any force. Vessels there lie easy at anchor, and as there are no wharves to which they can moor, their cargoes are discharged and received with safety by lighters.

The town lies around the north side of the harbor, and is built partly upon the level, and partly upon three hills, which abut down from the high range nearly to the shore, with savannahs between. The main street runs parallel with the shore, at the distance of about one hundred yards. From the centre of the town towards the west, on this street, are located all the commercial houses. The stores are substantial fire-proof buildings, generally of but one story, and often reaching from the street to the wharf, a distance of from 300 to 400 feet. A few other streets to the north run parallel with the main street. The rest cross these at right angles, and reach up into the savannahs. A small public garden, tastefully arranged, lies between the "King's wharf" in the centre of the town and the fort. There is also a small public square in the East Savannah, crossed diagonally by a wide street, and partially planted with cocoa-nut and tamarind trees.

The town contains many stores and dwellings of every description, with a population, according to the census of 1850, of 12,383 persons. In the country there are on the estates 1283 persons, making the total population of the island 13,666.

The Lutheran, Catholic, Reformed Dutch, and Episcopal churches, with the synagogue of the Jews, are the only public buildings. A large hotel is located on the main street near the fort. The markets are held in a small square on the main street, and in a narrow alley leading from the main street to the sea-shore. At the end of this street are the butchers' stalls ; vegetables, fruits, and fish, are sold from trays on the ground.

The scene presented on entering the harbor is exceedingly picturesque and beautiful. The range of hills in the background, with their dome summits swelling up to the height of 700 and 1400 feet ; the town giving the appearance as if built entirely on the sides of the hill ; the bright-colored houses with their red and tiled roofs ; the two old towers, and the harbor covered with its shipping, and boats plying in every direction, give an exquisite view, unsurpassed in all the West India Islands. Travellers have awarded it this praise, and some have compared it favorably with the view of Funchal in the island of Madeira.

The seat of the Danish West India Government is in St. Croix. Until recently, a Governor-General, assisted by a Royal Council, was at the head of affairs. At present, His Excellency H. D. F. Feddersen represents his Majesty as Governor over the three islands. He acts without a Council, but is assisted in the administration of his office by a Secretary, and the first Judge of the Court of Appeal, whom he may consult. The Governor has supreme control over civil and military affairs, and all proceedings pass

under his supervision. He occasionally visits St. Thomas and St. John's in the discharge of his official duties.

In St. Croix also is located "the Court of Appeal" for the three islands, presided over by a first, second, and third Judge, the last being also Registrar. There is an appeal from this court to the High Court in Copenhagen.

St. Thomas, together with St. John's, is under the authority of a Commandant. Col. F. v. Oxholm at present occupies this post. He is assisted by a Royal Council, composed of two members. A Secretary, Bookkeeper, and Treasurer, are connected with this branch of the colonial government.

For the administration of justice in St. Thomas, are the following courts:—

*An Ordinary Town Court* is held every Monday at 10 A. M. It is presided over by a Judge and four assistants. The latter are appointed yearly from among the citizens. They are not entitled to a voice in decisions. It tries all civil suits between citizens. All legal documents are recorded in this Court by a Recorder. The present Judge, Hon. Counsellor H. H. Berg, holds both offices. Suits brought before this Court below $128 can be pleaded by the parties themselves, and the Judge must instruct them. In suits over this sum the parties are obliged to employ lawyers.

*A Special Court* is held on any day, and is presided over by the Judge of the ordinary Town Court and two of its assistants. It tries all civil suits in which bonds are given

liable to a special court, and when either of the parties is a foreigner.

*A Criminal Court* is held at any time necessary. It is presided over by the Judge and two assistants. In cases of life or honor he requires the four assistants, and they are then entitled to a vote in the decision. The same Judge presides in these three courts, and receives his appointment from his Majesty.

*A Police Court* is presided over by the Police Master. He is assisted by two adjutants and twelve police officers. Before this court are tried all petty charges of crime, or violations of law.

*The Dealing Court* investigates the circumstances of all deceased persons, sees that wills are properly executed, administers to the affairs of all those who die intestate, and takes charge of all assets in cases of bankruptcy in behalf of creditors. It holds its ordinary sessions on Tuesday and Friday of each week. It is in charge of a first and second member.

*The Reconciling Court* is an admirable institution. It has two judges annually elected from among the citizens, by themselves. These sit in session on Friday of each week. The Judge of the town-court is obliged to sit with them in person or by deputy, to see that the proceedings are legal, and to give his advice on points of law, but has no vote. It is necessary that all civil suits be first brought before this court, in order, if possible, to reconcile the parties and settle their cases, preventing further litigation. A party complaining, sends his complaint to one of the judges; upon

which the complainant and defendant are both cited to appear at the next ordinary session. Both parties are then permitted to state their cases. The judges, upon this, give their opinion, and seek to settle the difficulty by some amicable proposition. If this be acceded to, the terms of the arrangement are recorded, and signed by both complainant and defendant, and they must now abide by them without any appeal. If these terms are not kept, the sheriff at once proceeds to enforce their execution. If no reconciliation can be effected, the case goes up at once to the Town-court. The advantages of this institution are very great; and it is surprising, when they are considered, that it has not been introduced into every civilized country. In the great majority of instances, complaints of injustice and difficulties about property and claims are here settled. Out of 383 cases brought before this court in 1849, 226 were amicably arranged, 10 nonsuited, and 147 referred to the Town-court; of the latter but 25 were brought to trial. The disinterested and dispassionate opinion and advice of the citizen judges thus produce peace and kindly feeling, when the vexations of further litigation might have produced the most violent and deep-seated animosity, and involved the parties in most ruinous expenses. Lawyers are not permitted to plead before this court, and the only expenses attending its proceedings vary from 32 cents to $1 25. The judges serve without compensation. In the great majority of difficulties between neighbors, if the parties could be brought together before a friendly umpire, meeting each other face to face, to rehearse their grievances, and state

their claims, a reconciliation would be effected. This, too, should be the Christian mode of procedure ; for Paul would have believers know no other than *reconciling courts*.

*Trial by Jury* is still unknown under the Government of Denmark. It might be supposed by some, who feel that this institution is the palladium of the public rights and liberties of their own country, that where it does not exist, there must be necessarily despotism, oppression, and wrong. We believe, however, that this charge cannot be brought against the administration of justice either in civil or criminal cases in the Danish West India Courts. So mild and paternal has been the Government of Denmark both at home and in its colonial possessions (although without even a constitution until very recently), that its citizens have enjoyed a liberty but little removed from the most highly favored countries.

Connected with the courts of St. Thomas are four barristers-at-law. Their charges are enormous. The expenses of all the courts, save the *Reconciling Court*, are also very high and burdensome. There is one good effect at least resulting from this ; litigation is shunned as far as possible ; and he who has once been involved in the meshes of the law, takes good care not to be involved a second time.

At Christian's-fort are stationed His Majesty's troops numbering (officers and soldiers) 290 men, commanded by Chamberlain Major v. Castonier.

The soldiers occupy a large, commodious, and airy building, to the south of the fort on the shore. This building was erected in 1829, and has tended greatly to preserve the

health of the troops. Guard is maintained by the soldiers at Government House, and during the night at various places in the town. Up to this year the command of the infantry and the fort, with the artillery, were under different officers. The two are now united under one command.

The *Burgher Corps* is composed of burghers able to bear arms. It now numbers 200 men including officers, and is divided into two companies. The *Jager*, or Rifle corps, numbers also, with officers and men, 200, and is divided into two companies. The Stadthauptman (at present Lieut. Col. H. W. Precht, K. D.) is commander-in-chief over this militia. The Burghers complain of their military duty, and deem it unnecessary, considering the presence of so many of his Majesty's troops.

Besides this militia there is a *Brand*, or fire corps, commanded by a Brand-major (Major A. I. Holm), also divided into two companies. They dress in military costume, and have charge of all the fire apparatus of the place. All the arrangements of this department are excellent and efficient. Their engines are superior; two of them being of metal, and imported at a heavy expense.

The *Custom-House* is under the charge of an intendant of the Royal Customs. It receives all manifests, and only requires the consignees of goods to present an account and value of their goods, upon which account the one and a quarter per cent. customs are collected. It has no power to demand invoices, and therefore has no means of guarding against fraud, save by comparing the merchants' accounts with their manifests.

The harbor is under the charge of "the Captain of the Port." The charges paid to his department are, for vessels discharging or receiving cargo, $6 40 per 100 tons. There are also paid into the Custom-house, as additional charges, between 45 and 50 cents per ton on European vessels, and between 19 and 22 cents on vessels from this side of the Atlantic. An effort is now being made by the Intendant of Customs to equalize these latter charges, and make a difference in the same according to the amount of cargo discharged or received.

Steamers belonging to the "Royal Mail Steam-packet Company" are exempt from port charges. Vessels also bringing coal for their use, are nearly altogether exempt. No vessel can leave the harbor without a permit from the fort, for which is paid for a ship, $2 56, a brig, $1 28, a top-sail schooner, 64 cents—all others 32 cents. Should a vessel attempt to weigh anchor without this permit, or having left debts unpaid, she is at once "brought to" by the guns from Christian's-fort, and afterwards if the first prove insufficient, from the batteries guarding the mouth of the harbor. The gauntlet is sometimes run, however, to the no small interest and amusement of the residents upon the hills, but not for the vessel, should she ever return to St. Thomas. Captains, on their arrival, must report all passengers at the police-office. They must see, too, that each passenger they take away is provided with a passport. The charges for these are low, and vary according to the place of destination.

A *Quarantine Commission* exists connected with the

port, consisting of the Police Master, Captain of the Port, Intendant of Customs, and the King's Physician. Some port or country is generally under the ban as an infected district.

The *British Post-Office* has its agent in St. Thomas, Peter Van Vleirden, Esq., for the mails brought by the Royal Mail Steam-packet Company. No other post-office exists; and letters brought to the island by other vessels, are distributed either through a private letter-office, or by consignees, free of charge. It is deeply to be regretted that no postal arrangements exist in the United States by which letters could be regularly mailed for St. Thomas, by the steamer Merlin. Letters mailed in New York now, only reach the island by the way of Havana!

The *Banking* institutions of the island are "the Bank of St. Thomas," and a branch of the Colonial Bank of London, both established in 1837. There is also a Savings Bank in a flourishing condition, opened in 1847. It does not discount.

The island also enjoys the advantages of an United Insurance Company, organized in 1848, and a Marine Railway.

The following nations only are represented at St. Thomas: Spain by a Consul, France by a Vice-Consul, the United States by a Commercial Agent, the Republic of Venezuela by a Commercial Agent, and Sardinia by a Consul.

A *Burgher Council*, composed of five members, elected by ballot, have hitherto taken charge of the municipal

affairs of the island. They discharge their duty without remuneration. Their proceedings are not made public, save in an annual report of all incomes and expenses. Chosen from among our most worthy citizens, they have always discharged their duty with great faithfulness, efficiency, and economy. The country treasury being under their control, the following condensed report for the year 1850, will show its resources and expenditures.

*Resources.*—House and building tax, $12,617 83; store and shop tax, $7,985 34; bakers' tax, $306 25; butchers' tax, $337 50; cart tax, $81 50; burghers' briefs, $412 80; passports, $1200 46; tavern and billiard licenses, $760 80; vendue sales, $672 87; sundries, $1178 34. Total, $25,553 69.

*Expenditures.*—Police, $8,685 28; police connected with the courts, $691 20; militia, $834 28; fire department, $755 15; scavenger carts, $1539 96; midwife's salary, $400; hospital, $5,900 09; scrofula patients, $824 59; schools in the country, $1022 14; quarantine, $960; prisoners, $1,779 15; sundries, $3,892 54. Total, $27,284 28.

The *Revenue of the King's Chest, with the disbursements* for the three islands, is not known. An approximate idea may be derived from the following, as extracted from the Budget of the Home Government for the year from 1st April, 1850, to 31st March, 1851.

| Revenue. | St. Croix. | St. Thomas and St. John's. |
|---|---|---|
| Duties on imported goods, | $115,572 | $85,306 |
| Ground and building tax, | 23,833 | 9,124 |
| ¼ per cent. tax on bonds, | 3,700 | 1,468 |
| Stamps, | 3,615 | |
| Auctions, 4 per cent. on sales, | 1,437 | 6,084 |
| Rum licenses, | 345 | 768 |
| Various taxes on inheritances, | 6,477 | 7,158 |
| Fees for commissions, | 268 | 97 |
| Fees, upper court, | 2,447 | |
| Charges on vessels paid at fort, | 1,050 | 1,582 |
| Various, | 10,206 | 6,245 |
| | $168,950 | $117,832 |
| | | 168,950 |
| Total estimate of revenues, | | $286,782 |

The one and a quarter per cent. duty, as above estimated for St. Thomas, is very low, varying from $100,000 to $140,000.

| Disbursements. | |
|---|---|
| Governor, civil officers, courts, &c, *St. Croix*, | $77,853 |
| Commandant, civil officers, and office expenses, *St. Thomas*, | 25,028 |
| Civil officers, St. John's, | 2,292 |
| Churches in St. Croix, | 197 12 |
| Churches in St. Thomas and St. John's, | 1,410 53 |
| Public Schools, St. Croix, | 4,288 |
| Court of Appeal, St. Croix, | 11,616 |
| Public buildings and military hospital rent, | 25,600 |
| Garrison, old troops, | 55,000 |
| Ditto troops sent out in 1848, | 70,000 |
| Man-of-war brig, | 29,760 |
| Carried forward, | 303,044 65 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Brought forward, | | 303,044 65 |
| Ammunition, arms, uniforms, &c., | 19,500 | |
| Extra grant from King, secured in 1834, to General von Scholten, | 6,000 | |
| Pensioners for service in West Indies, | 6,899 60 | |
| Total estimated disbursements, | | $335,444 25 |

It will be seen that there is a large surplus in the revenues of St. Thomas, which go to the support of the government in St. Croix. The estimated disbursements exceed the revenue, $48,662; but from the economy pursued during the year, and certain changes which have been effected, we presume there has actually been no excess. The King derives a revenue which does not go into the above estimates, from the large number of estates which he holds in the islands.

"*The St. Thomas Times*" (a small sheet) is the only paper published in the island. Until recently, it was under a severe censorship. It is issued twice a week. It is heavily and most unjustly burdened with the publication of all the government advertisements and notices without charge, as a consideration for its tolerated existence. This is really hard, and the editor complains grievously. Good Frederik V., who dearly loved the sciences and arts, would have dealt more mercifully by the rising literature of his colonial possessions.

The St. Thomas *Athenæum* was established in 1839. It is an institution highly creditable to the literary taste of the citizens. Before its establishment, a "Book Club" had existed, which enjoyed the advantages of a small select

library. The number of its members, however, was very limited, and ultimately it was broken up. During the twelve years of its existence, the *Athenæum* has made rapid progress in enlarging its literary resources. It combines a Library and Reading Room. The library now numbers 5,000 volumes in various languages. The books are in constant circulation among the members, under excellent regulations. The tables of the reading-room are well supplied with periodicals, pamphlets, and newspapers from Europe and the United States. The institution is controlled by seven Directors, and numbers about 121 members. It occupies a building, with a suite of rooms well adapted to its use. Strangers are admitted to its rooms when introduced by a member.

There are no places of amusement in St. Thomas. Efforts have been made to build a theatre, but without success. The pleasures derived from the Athenæum showing the good taste of the inhabitants, have mainly occasioned this.

His Excellency, Governor Feddersen, has been charged with the power to draft a body of "Colonial laws," or constitution, for the Danish West India possessions. This draft has been made, and very recently presented to the representatives from the three islands, for their consideration. It is recorded in Appendix E. It may yet be modified, and will require some time before it can go into effect. From its contents, it will be seen, that it matters but little whether it go into effect or not. Representative bodies, without the power of making laws, do not succeed very

well; and we would be better as we are, every citizen enjoying the largest liberty, save that of being troublesome in the affairs of government. With our exceedingly light taxes, our well-managed municipal affairs, and the peace and protection which all enjoy, we can see no room for improvement, save in a very few instances. These instances are, a better government provision for the poor, the establishment of common schools, a holier regard for the Sabbath, and the suppression of vagrancy and profanity in the thoroughfares of the town. The two former are now receiving every attention. A fund accumulated by the burgher council has already been appropriated towards the building of a hospital, and the plan for schools has been drawn up, and is under consideration.

## CHAPTER XII.

Climate of St. Thomas—Temperature—Barometer—Rains—Diseases—Mortality—Doctors—Change of Climate necessary to Residents—Apothecary—Burials—Sanitary Provisions—Invalids seeking the Island for health—Advice to such.

The climate of St. Thomas is remarkably fine and salubrious. Although situated within the tropics, the heat of the tropical sun is greatly modified by the constant and invigorating *trade winds*. The island, too, being small and almost a mass of rocks, without forests, or much low ground, this wind comes fresh from the sea, and is seldom or never charged with the unhealthy and fever-instilling miasma. A location on the hills upon which the town is partly built, whilst it affords the most pleasing prospect of the bay and ocean, secures at all times a cool and delightful breeze. The trade wind is a most merciful dispensation; for without it the heat of a vertical sun would render the West Indies almost unfit for the residence of man. With it, it can hardly be said that the inhabitants suffer under such *extremes* of heat as are often felt in higher latitudes.

To give our readers a correct view of the *meteorology* of the island, we lay before them the following paragraphs and tables on the temperature, movements of the barometer, fall of rain, and the course of the winds, which have been prepared with the utmost care, and which may be relied upon for scientific purposes.

We have before us about 11,000 observations made by ourselves between the years 1843 and 1851. But, as this little and interesting island is closely connected with the meteorology of the whole line of islands in which it is situated, we have availed ourselves of the very extensive and exact observations made by Alexander Moreau de Jonnès in his "Histoire Physique des Antilles Françaises," in Martinique, Guadaloupe, and St. Domingo, and compared them with our own. This author is the only one who has published anything complete with reference to the climatology of these islands. In Sir Robert H. Schomburgk's "History of Barbadoes," we do not find anything on meteorology that he has not extracted from the work of Moreau de Jonnès.

We would also here mention that the thermometers which we have used for our observations are superior "caliberated" instruments, manufactured by celebrated artists, and tested at the Observatory in Copenhagen. This is proper to be noted, as too many persons amuse themselves by making observations with defective instruments.

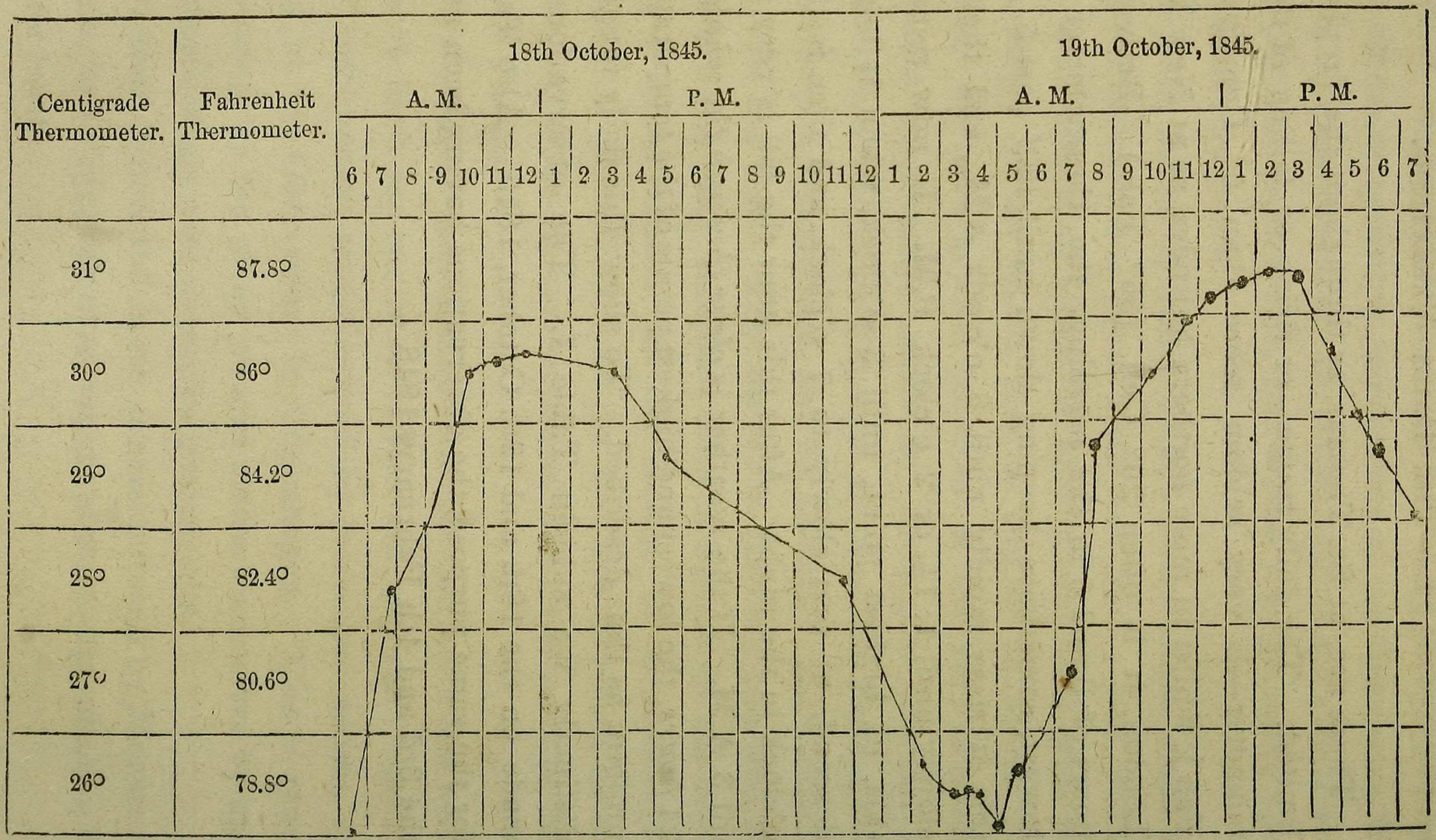
We shall follow the same course pursued by Moreau de Jonnès, in dividing his observations of the temperature under several heads.

## I.—The Daily Variations.

These are, at St. Thomas, as throughout the Tropics, very limited. The daily range—or rising or falling of the thermometer—is very seldom more than 5° Centigrade (9° Fah.), whilst in more northern latitudes, as at New York or London, it is often 20° Cen. (36° Fah.) Between the hours of 3 and 5 in the morning, the thermometer is the lowest, sometimes keeping down until half past 5. After this it rises rapidly until 8 o'clock A.M., and then more slowly until 1, 1½, or 2 o'clock P.M. It now remains at this, its highest point, until 3 o'clock, when it begins to descend, at first slowly to 7 o'clock, and then faster to 1 o'clock in the night. After this hour the fall is very minute till 3 A.M. If the weather is *clear through the whole of the 24 hours*, the lowest and highest points of the temperature are uniform as thus described. To show this daily range more distinctly we subjoin Table I. The observations were made on the 18th and 19th October, 1845. Also Table II. for the same purpose, the observations having been made on the 3rd and 4th February, 1848.

## *Range of Thermometer for 36 Consecutive Hours.*

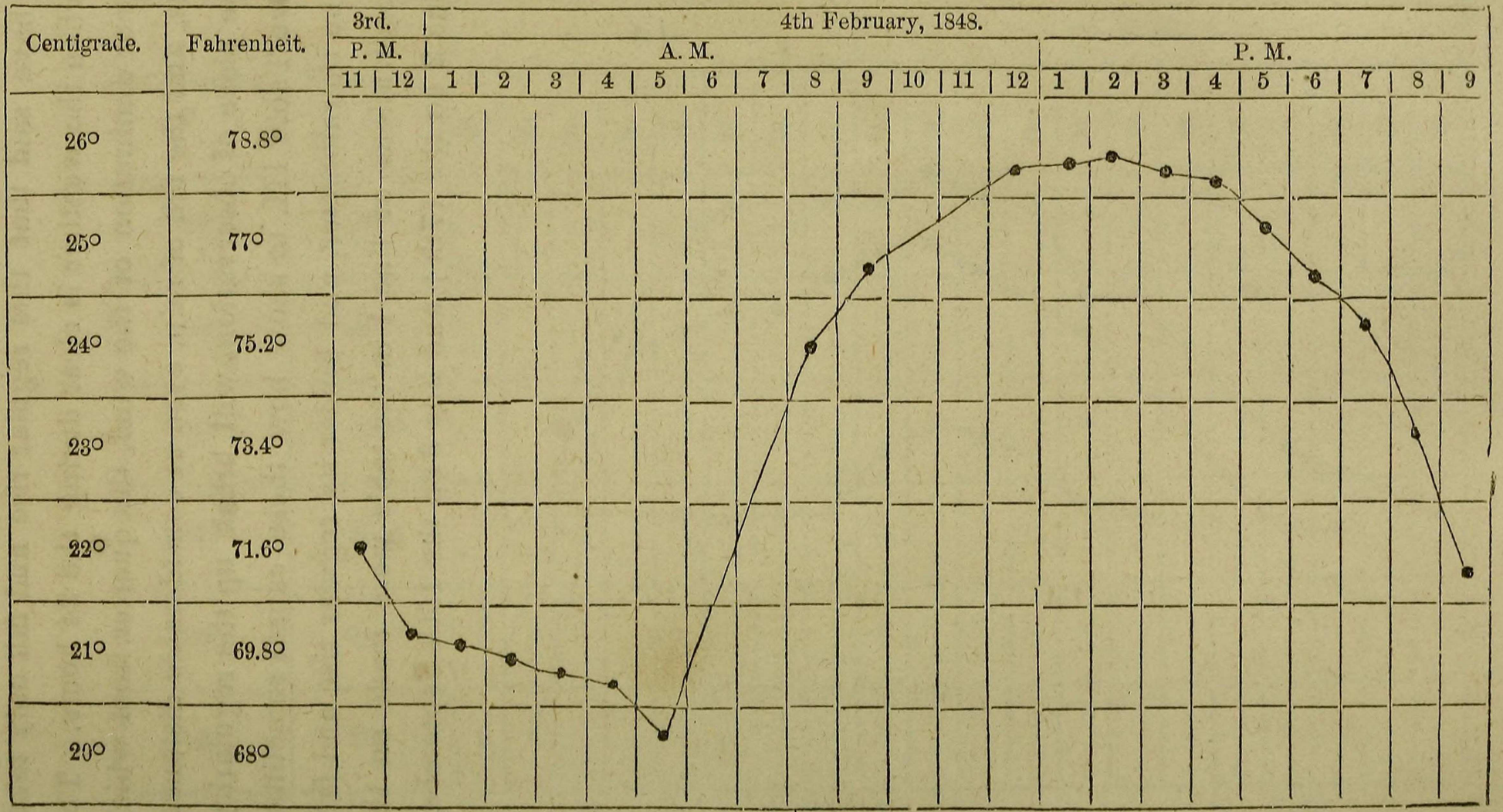
### TABLE I.




At half past four the breeze increased, and in consequence the evaporation augmented.

*Range of Thermometer for 22 Consecutive Hours.*

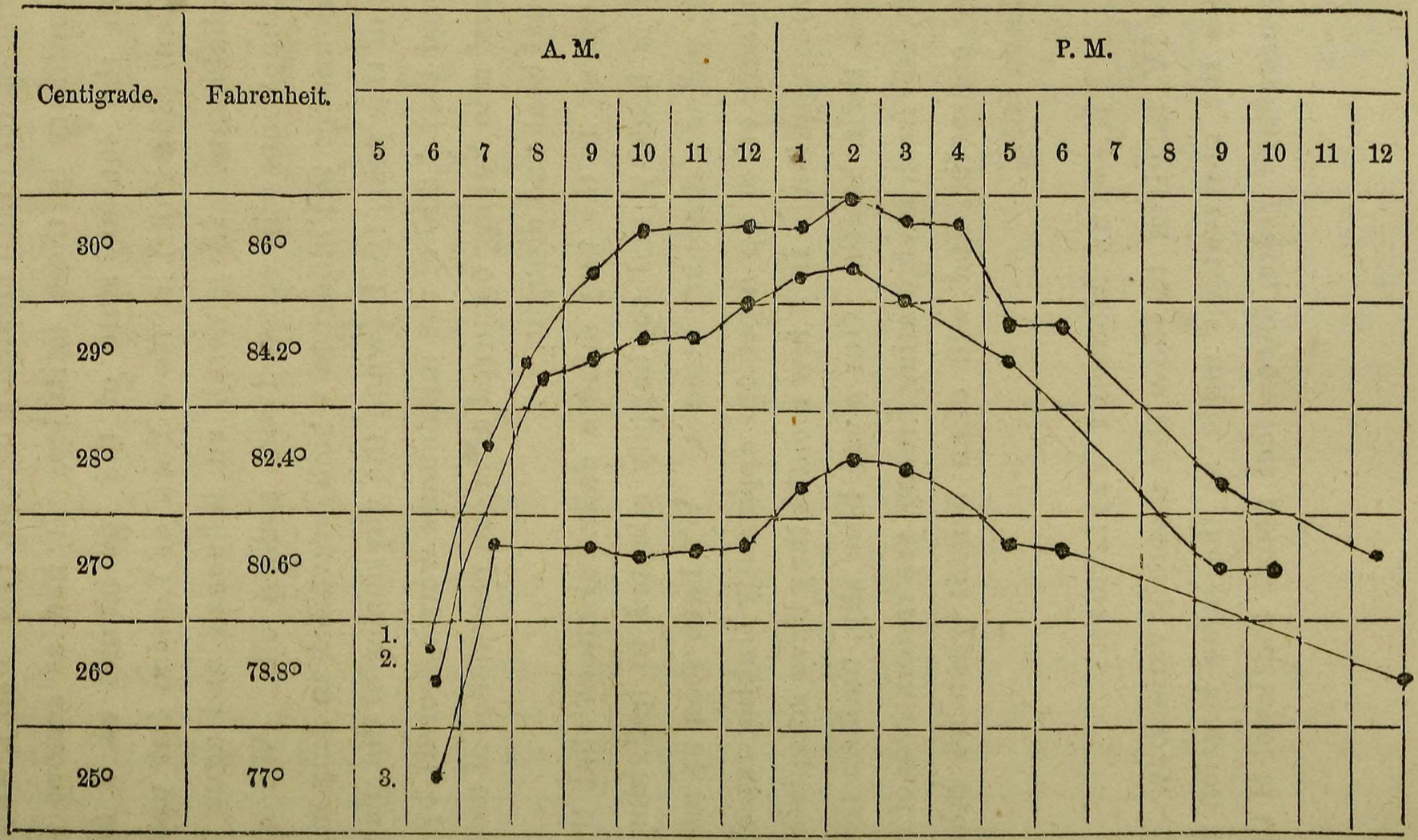
TABLE II.



We have said that this regular rise and fall only takes place when the weather is clear during the 24 hours. The increase or diminution of the wind, the quarter from which it comes, and the fall of rain, even at considerable distances from the place of observation, will break up the regularity. We give Table III. to show how these causes sometimes affect the thermometer, and hinder its regular rise and fall. The observations of line 1 in the table were made on the 9th; line 2 on the 17th; and line 3 on the 15th September, 1845.

*Regular Range of Thermometer affected by various causes.*

TABLE III.



We once saw the increase of the wind after a shower cause the thermometer to fall suddenly 3° Cen. (5.4° Fah.), which is extraordinary in these latitudes. It had as serious an effect on the sanitary state of the inhabitants as a fall of 20° Cen. (26° Fah.) in New York or London has upon their inhabitants. In general, an influenza and ague or bowel complaints will succeed such sudden falls. We can only account for the influenza which prevailed in July and August of this year, 1851, (when the physicians of the place considered that 4,000 of the inhabitants were affected), by a few hours' rain having occurred after the prevalence of more than usual heat and drought.

It is owing to the very minute daily variations that this climate is healthy, and so happily adapted to individuals suffering under pulmonary attacks. We have seen its most extraordinary effect upon persons apparently sinking rapidly under consumption. In a few months they have completely recovered their health. Our clear blue sky, uniform temperature, and fresh invigorating breeze, are restoratives of no ordinary character, and will often benefit when all other means have failed.

## II.—The Monthly Variations.

Table IV. is given to show the monthly variations. It embraces the observations made at the same location for three consecutive years, fifteen feet above the level of the sea.

# Table IV.

| St. Thomas. | Mean Temperature of each Month. | | | | | | | | | | | | Annual Mean. | Greatest Heat during Year. | Lowest Heat during Year. | Annual Range | Greatest Monthly Range. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Centigrade* Thermom'r. | January. | February. | March. | April. | May. | June. | July. | August. | September. | October. | November. | December. | | | | | |
| 1845 | 26.1° | 25.3° | 26.9° | 26.8° | 27.6° | 28.6° | 28.8° | 29.0° | 28.7° | 28.4° | 28.3° | 27.2° | 27.1° | 31.8° | 21.3° | 10.6° | 8.9° |
| 1846 | 26.4° | 26.1° | 26.5° | 26.6° | 27.0° | 28.3° | 28.5° | 28.6° | 28.9° | 29.0° | 27.5° | 26.8° | 27.6° | 32.5° | 21.9° | 10.6° | 9.3° |
| 1847 | 25.0° | 25.3° | 25.7° | 25.8° | 26.5° | 27.9° | 28.3° | 28.8° | 29.0° | 28.0° | 27.2° | 26.4° | 27.0° | 31.6° | 19.3° | 12.3° | 10.6° |
| Medium. | 25.8° | 25.6° | 26.4° | 26.4° | 27.0° | 28.3° | 28.5° | 28.8° | 28.9° | 28.5° | 27.7° | 26.8° | 27.2° | | | | |
| *Fahrenheit.* | Jan. | Feb. | March | April. | May. | June. | July. | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | — | — | — | — | — |
| 1845 | 79.0° | 77.5° | 80.4° | 80.2° | 81.7° | 83.5° | 83.8° | 84.2° | 83.6° | 83.1° | 82.9° | 81.0° | 80.8° | 89.2° | 70.1° | 19.1° | 16.0° |
| 1846 | 79.5° | 79.0° | 79.7° | 79.9° | 80.6° | 82.9° | 83.3° | 83.5° | 84.0° | 84.2° | 81.5° | 80.2° | 81.7° | 90.5° | 71.4° | 19.1° | 16.7° |
| 1847 | 77.0° | 77.5° | 78.3° | 78.4° | 79.7° | 82.2° | 82.9° | 83.8° | 84.2° | 82.4° | 81.0° | 79.5° | 80.6° | 88.9° | 66.8° | 22.1° | 19.1° |
| Medium. | 78.4° | 78.1° | 79.5° | 79.5° | 80.6° | 82.9° | 83.3° | 83.8° | 84.0° | 83.3° | 81.8° | 80.2° | 81.0° | | | | |

The warmest months are July, August, and September; the coldest, December, January, and February. The months in which the temperature is most variable are May, June, October, and November, owing to the frequent showers of rain which then fall, as a general thing.

### III.—The Annual Variations.

In remarking upon these, reference will be made to Table IV. The highest degree of the thermometer observed by Moreau de Jonnès at Port Royal, Martinique, was 35° Cen. (95° Fah.) The highest observed by us at St. Thomas was in September, 1844, 33.1° Cen. (91.6° Fah.), and in September 1851, 33.3° Cen. (91.9° Fah.)

The mean of the highest degree in the year, observed by our thermometer, which was so placed that it was not affected by any reflected rays of heat, was 32.1° Cen. (89.7° Fah.)

The highest degree of heat occurs in August, September or October.

The lowest temperature we have ever observed in St Thomas was 18.1° Cen. (64.5° Fah.) The mean temperature of the lowest yearly degrees is 20.1° Cen. (68.18° Fah.) At Port Royal it was found to be 20.5° Cen. (68.9° Fah.) The lowest degree has been in the last days of January or first days of February, during which period the extreme of cold occurs in the whole of the Northern Hemisphere. Chauvalan gives as the lowest at which he observed the thermometer at St. Pierre, Martinique, 19.44° Cen. (67° Fah.) Moreau de Jonnès doubts this, but without good

reason. La Chenai gives as the lowest he observed at St. Rose Guadaloupe 18.5° Cen. (65.3° Fah.) For a long time we thought that our lowest point observed, 18.1° Cen. (64.5° Fah.), must be a mistake, until we saw the observations of those gentlemen just alluded to; but we are now satisfied of its correctness. We shall never forget the morning after the thermometer stood at this point. The night had been perfectly clear, so that the radiation of heat from the earth had existed in the highest measure, and a uniform but not strong N.N.E. breeze came down over the hills. Nature, in general, had the appearance which the first cold night in northern latitudes, in the fall, spreads over everything, especially vegetation; and a bluish mist covered the whole landscape. It was followed by influenza and catarrhs, which prevailed generally among the inhabitants.

Moreau de Jonnès gives 20.8° Cen. (37.12° Fah.) as the annual range of the thermometer at Guadaloupe, and 14.40° Cen. (26.7° Fah.) at Martinique. Our observations at St. Thomas give it as 12.1° Cen. (21.7° Fah.) Dr. Hunter at Jamaica approaches nearer to our observations, giving the annual range on that island at 12.22° Cen. (21.9° Fah.) It is this minute annual range which occasions that complete and wonderful development of form and color in the animal and vegetable kingdoms within the Tropics. We add in confirmation of this remark the annual range between the coldest and warmest *months* at several places from the equator to the northern pole.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cumana, | Centigrade, | 2.4° | Fahrenheit | 4.3° |
| St. Thomas, | " | 3.1° | " | 5.5° |
| Funchal, Madeira, | " | 6.4° | " | 11.5° |
| Rome, Italy, | " | 19.4° | " | 34.9° |
| Stockholm, Sweden, | " | 22.9° | " | 41.2° |
| Enonthekis, Lapland, | " | 33.4° | " | 60.1° |
| Capt. Perry's North Pole Expedition, | " | 64.2° | " | 115.5° |

According to our Table IV. the difference between the warmest and coldest of the three years is 0.6° Cen. (1.2° Fah.), whilst Moreau de Jonnès notes 1.5° Cen. (2.7° Fah.) for Martinique—1.9° Cen. (3.4° Fah.) for Guadaloupe, and 0.2° Cen. (0.36° Fah.) for Barbadoes.

Humboldt, in his "Des Lignes Isothermes," gives 27.5° Cen. (81.5° Fah.) as the mean temperature of all the Antilles; but this seems according to later observations to be 0.6° Cen. (1.04° Fah.) too high, as shown by the following:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Havanah, by | Ferrara, | 25.7° Cen. | 78.2° Fah. |
| St. Domingo, | M. St. Mery, | 26.2° " | 79.1° " |
| Barbadoes, | Dr. Walberg, | 26.3° " | 79.3° " |
| Martinique, | Moreau, | 27.2° " | 80.9° " |
| Jamaica, | Blagden, | 27.2° " | 80.9° " |
| St. Thomas, | Krebs, | 27.2° " | 80.9° " |
| Guadaloupe, | Moreau, | 27.5° " | 81.6° " |
| Cumana, | Humboldt, | 27.7° " | 81.8° " |
| Mean, | | 26.9° " | 80.3° " |

On hills or mountains in the West Indies, the temperature is of course much lower than near the level of the sea. On 12th March, 1788, Moreau de Jonnès observed the thermometer on the mountain La Selle, St. Domingo, as low as 6.8° Cen. (44.24° Fah.) On the Blue Mountains of Jamaica, it has been seen at 8.3° Cen. (44.9° Fah.), and at Golden Spring, at 13.8° Cen. (56.8° Fah.) At St. Thomas we have observed the following differences between the thermometer at the sea-level, and at "Louisenhoi," which is elevated 778 feet.

| | *Sea-Level.* | *Louisenhoi.* |
|---|---|---|
| 6 o'clock, A.M. | 24.5° C. (76.1° F.) | 22.28° C. (72.1° F.) |
| 2 " P.M. | 28.8° C. (83.8° F.) | 26. 2° C. (79.1° F.) |
| 8 " P.M. | 26.0° C. (78.8° F.) | 23. 2° C. (73.7° F.) |

Did our mountains or hills reach an elevation of 14,000 feet, their tops would be covered with *perpetual snow.* Ledru says that he has seen snow on the summit of the Loquillo Mountain on Porto Rico, but this is very doubtful. During the period over which our observations have extended, we have known hail to fall but once in the West Indies. It occurred at St. Croix, 13th April, 1844. The stones were of "the size of hens' eggs," showing that they fell from a great height. On 13th May, 1828, Mr. Nissen records that hail fell at St. Thomas.

We have now only to mention the *temperature observed in the sun.* Our observations were made from a thermometer suspended near a stone wall colored light grey. The highest degree noticed was 51° Cen. (123.8° Fah.) The

mean of many observations was 40° Cen. (105.8° Fah.) This heat is not oppressive with a breeze which generally prevails; but when there is a calm it is hardly to be endured.

We cannot close this article on the temperature without giving an extract from Moreau de Jonnès. It will show how Creoles, or those who have long resided within the tropics from other countries, feel under different states of the atmosphere. "When the temperature is 25° Cen. (77° Fah.) the cold is remarkable, but when at 23.7° Cen. (73.5° Fah.) the cold is very sharp *(tres vif)*. In the year 1799 the Creoles suffered as much from cold as when the thermometer in the south of France is below the freezing point. When the temperature is from 28° Cen. (82.4° Fah.) to 30° Cen. (86° Fah.) the heat is mild and pleasant, the perspiration light, and the digestion regular. Over 30° Cen. (86° Fah.) the heat begins to be oppressive; at 33.75° Cen. (92.75° Fah.) without a breeze, suffocating; and at 35° Cen. (95° Fah.) we feel indisposed and feverish."

Foreigners are less sensible to the cold of the West Indies than the Creoles, but feel the heat more.

*Barometer.*—The barometrical movements are still more minute and regular than those of the thermometer in the West Indies. Owing to the atmospheric tides, our numerous observations, taken at the same time with those already mentioned of the thermometer, show in the most conclusive manner, regular *diurnal variations.* Whatever may be the cause of these daily and nightly changes in the barometric pressure of the atmosphere—whether to the attraction of the

sun and moon, as is the case with the tides of the ocean—or to the elevation and depression of these tides, and the expansion caused by the heat of the sun—the fact within the Tropics is incontestable. When the weather is uniform at St. Thomas, the barometer, during each day and night, begins to rise at 4 o'clock in the morning, at first slowly, but after 8 o'clock more rapidly, until 10 A.M., when it reaches its highest point, indicating a *flood* atmospheric tide. It now begins to sink until 3 P.M., indicating the *ebb* atmospheric tide. From this hour it begins to rise again until 11 P.M.; and then sinks till 4 A.M.—thus showing two flood and two ebb tides in 24 hours. The range of the mercury from these atmospheric oscillations is very limited, seldom over .05 of an inch, and the range during the day is nearly double that of the night. This greater range during the day tends to confirm the idea that much of these diurnal variations is owing to the *expansion* caused by the heat of the sun. We might give tables to show the above statements more clearly, but they are unnecessary.

When it is observed that these regular diurnal variations are interrupted, the barometer then indicates a *change of weather*, and it is mainly thus within the Tropics that such changes can be indicated by this instrument. For its general *annual range is only about .2 of an inch, from* 29.8 *to* 30 *inches.*

During the months of August, September, and October, the diurnal rise and fall, as a general thing, are interrupted. The wind and weather during this period are always most unsettled.

With north-east winds the barometer almost invariably rises, and generally falls when the wind is south-east or south. We have observed it to rise to 30.15 inches with a fresh north-east breeze, but this great rise seldom takes place. Hurricanes, of course, affect barometers very sensibly. They fall at such times according to the force of the wind, 1, 1½, and 2 inches. No reliance can be placed upon the barometer to foretell certainly, and for any time previous, the coming up of a hurricane. Many families, however, in St. Thomas are provided with them. They are often of great use when the weather looks threatening, to give ease to the mind, by the mercury remaining stationary or rising, showing that no severe wind at least may be apprehended.

Passing showers seldom or never cause the mercury to fall, and the barometer has never been observed to be affected by earthquakes.

*Rain.*—As 24 hours' rain in St. Thomas seldom occurs more than twice or three times in a year, the rain generally falls in showers, and will often descend more copiously in from two to ten minutes than it does in so many hours in northern latitudes. Drizzling rains therefore seldom or never occur, and mists are unknown. The showers are often very local in their descent. One estate is thus frequently well watered, whilst another in its immediate neighborhood is suffering from drought.

The annual fall of rain as observed by Dr. Hornbeck, from 1828 to 1839, we give in the following table. He

has given the mean fall for each month during the eleven years, and then calculated the mean annual fall.

*Mean Monthly Fall of Rain at St. Thomas, from* 1828 *to* 1839.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| January, - - | 2.6 | English inches |
| February, - - | 2.8 | " |
| March, - - | 2.7 | " |
| April, - - | 2.8 | " |
| May, - - - | 5.0 | " |
| June, - - - | 3.1 | " |
| July, - - - | 3.5 | " |
| August, - - | 5.1 | " |
| September, - - | 5.6 | " |
| October, - - | 5.1 | " |
| November, - - | 5.7 | " |
| December, - - | 2.8 | " |
| Annual mean for 11 years, | 46.8 | English inches. |

In St. Croix and St. John's, the mean annual fall is very nearly the same as in St. Thomas.

It is the equal distribution of the rains throughout the whole year that secures good sugar crops.

Sometimes a drought will prevail for six and nine months, to be followed, however, by deluges of rain.

*Fourteen inches* have been known to fall in one month. Showers and heavy rains come up almost exclusively from the East, E.N.E., E.S.E., and S.E., since it is from these quarters that the *winds* prevail over nine tenths of the year.

*Clouds* seldom or never exclude the sun's rays for a

whole day during the year. They often present the most beautiful appearance, and give a magnificence to the rising and setting of the sun known only to a tropical climate. Long lines of clouds drifting parallel with the trade winds are frequently seen streaking the heavens from east to west. These *belts* of *clouds*, we believe, are peculiar to the Torrid Zone.

The *diseases* incident to the climate are somewhat marked and various. In the winter and spring months *fever and ague* is apt to prevail in the more densely populated savannahs, on low grounds lying in the town between the hills. This is no doubt mainly owing to the want of proper ventilation, damp floors from the moisture suffered to accumulate beneath them, and a disregard to cleanliness. It is often difficult to subdue these agues; and sometimes a voyage to a neighboring island is necessary to break their spell, and restore the greatly enfeebled constitution. *Bilious fevers* make their attacks more generally in the fall of the year, induced generally by exposure to the rains and the hot sun, or intemperance. In most cases, these attacks (if proper remedies are at once applied) are slight and transient. But they are liable to become virulent. Unacclimated foreigners are more frequently subject to these fevers than natives. *Yellow Fever* has seldom or never prevailed in the town. It has, in years past, been very destructive among the shipping in the harbor, but cases even there are now rare. *Consumption* carries off many of the inhabitants of St. Thomas, as it does in all parts of the world. Its victims, however, are generally among the laboring classes, especially

those who are much exposed. Street selling at night, "wakes," and dances, often induce severe attacks of inflamation in the chest, which terminate fatally. *Rheumatism* also numbers its victims, and from the causes just specified. Its attacks are painful and often long continued. *Neuralgia* is not uncommon. The disease called the "*Thrush*" occasionally attacks children, but is more pernicious in its effects upon adults. Some constitutions are more liable to it than others, induced by a too long continued residence within the Tropics. When it fastens upon the system, a sea voyage seems the only remedy. *Dysentery* is also incident to the climate. It is occasionally sudden in its attacks, severe, and dangerous. *Influenza* will sometimes appear as an epidemic in the most extraordinary manner, without any apparent cause. That was the case in the early part of the summer of this year (1851), when *eighty* per cent. of the inhabitants were attacked. It is generally very slight and transient. The *Small-Pox* visited the island in 1843, commencing on the 27th September, and terminated 9th Feb. 1844. It was very fatal. The following extract from the authorized journal for the three public burial-places in the town may serve some useful purpose.

| | Grown Persons. | | Children. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Boys. | Girls. | Total. |
| 1843, Sept. | 1 | 1 | — | — | 2 |
| Oct. | 11 | 11 | 5 | 3 | 30 |
| Nov. | 20 | 29 | 25 | 21 | 95 |
| Dec. | 27 | 24 | 24 | 33 | 108 |
| 1844, Jan. | 13 | 7 | 10 | 10 | 40 |
| Feb. | — | — | 3 | 2 | 5 |
| | 72 | 72 | 67 | 69 | 280 |

This table does not include those of the Moravians and the Jews. But the mortality was limited among them, and was chiefly confined to the town. Few of those comfortable in life were thus removed, as proved by the fact that of the 280 who died, 199 were buried at the public expense. While it prevailed in St. Thomas, there was but one case in St. Croix, and none in St. John's, Tortola, or Porto Rico. The number of prescriptions given for small-pox and made up by the sole licensed apothecary, was in

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov 1843, | 300 | and his charges amounted to | $77 13 |
| Dec. " | 1248 | do | 306 36 |
| Jan. 1844, | 200 | do | 60 47 |
| Feb. " | 38 | do | 10 59 |

The charges for the three last named months $377 42 were paid by the public.

Since the prevalence of the small-pox our physicians think the climate has undergone a change for the better. Hooping-cough, scarlet fever, and measles are scarcely known. No climate could apparently be better adapted to the rearing

of children. After they are twelve years of age, however, it seems necessary to send them to colder countries to prevent serious inroads upon their constitution. The children of the poor, however—better than one half being illegitimate—frequently die from neglect, or the dissolute habits of their mothers.

The average of deaths, notwithstanding this gloomy array of diseases, among the better classes is below the general average of mortality, whilst with the lower classes it is much greater. The following table has been prepared from the Government record of deaths in St. Thomas for the last sixteen years from 1835 to 1850 inclusive.

| Year. | Deaths. | Population. | Extra Phenomena. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1835, | 360 | 11,071 | — |
| 1836, | 324 | — | — |
| 1837, | 503 | — | Hurricane. |
| 1838, | 436 | — | — |
| 1839, | 316 | — | — |
| 1840, | 405 | — | — |
| 1841, | 379 | 10,076 | — |
| 1842, | 384 | — | — |
| 1843, | 695 | — | Small-Pox. |
| 1844, | 398 | — | — |
| 1845, | 337 | — | — |
| 1846, | 434 | 10,560 | — |
| 1847, | 385 | — | — |
| 1848, | 374 | — | Partial Drought. |
| 1849, | 450 | — | do do |
| 1850, | 483 | 11,383 | Dry $\frac{1}{2}$. Wet $\frac{1}{2}$. |

Taking the average of the population at 11,000, this gives the average numbers of deaths per year at 416, or 1 in about 26.

It should be noted that the population of the town varies exceedingly, owing to the presence of strangers and sojourners from Europe and other West India Islands. Besides, the records of death include all sailors and emigrants who may die in the town, or on board merchant and emigrant ships lying in the harbor.

Whilst foreigners who have taken up their residence in St. Thomas enjoy a good degree of health as a general thing, and some have remained perfectly well during a protracted abode, yet the great majority find an occasional change to more northern latitudes absolutely necessary to restore the tone and vigor of their constitutions. The continued heat of summer and winter, even with the most careful and temperate, ultimately debilitates the system and induces disease—either intermittent fever or more especially, bowel complaints. There are very few exceptions to this, and we believe the remarks apply to all the West India Islands. Hence European and American residents are continually leaving the island for a short sojourn of a few months during the summer or winter, in their native countries. They almost invariably return with improved health to remain a few years, and then repeat the change. Those who depart from this rule *may* endure a more protracted residence with impunity, but they incur a great risk; and the chances are against them, that they will seriously injure their health or be cut down by death. Six years' observa-

tion in the island has fully confirmed us in the opinion, and a four years' residence without a change has already warned us that another summer cannot be passed with entire safety. If this change of climate can be enjoyed every three or four years, we believe there is no place of residence in any country more delightful and healthy than St. Thomas, provided, however, temperance be observed, and care taken to avoid unnecessary exposure.

*Burials* generally take place within twelve hours after death, the funerals being ordered at five o'clock P.M. Government derives a small revenue from all graves opened, having possession of the common burying-ground to the west of the town. The Jews and Moravians have grounds of their own. The poor (and there are many such) are buried at the expense of the country treasury. Government has also a burying-ground lying to the north-east of the town in a romantic spot, for its officers and soldiers; others than these are sometimes buried there, by special favor. The keeping of hearses is a monopoly granted by Government to a single individual; and only the rich, or those in good circumstances, can afford to pay for their use. This entails a severe burden upon the poor. They are obliged to convey the dead by "bearers," who are not even allowed a hand-bier; which, owing to the distance of the graveyards from the main body of the town, proves a serious inconvenience. In consequence, it is difficult with the very poor often to procure a sufficient number of bearers.

Five *physicians* practise in the island. For this privilege they are obliged to pass an examination before the

Medical College in Copenhagen, and receive a certificate of qualification. Their fees, though large, are regulated by law. They are generally employed by families and on estates by the year. Their liberality in serving the poor is deserving of all praise.

The compounding and sale of medicines are granted as a monopoly to a single *apothecary*. Government, for the privilege, obliges him to keep constantly on hand all requisite medicines, and a double supply, in two separate locations, one of which is to be well protected against fires. He is also required to be assisted by a chief clerk for preparing prescriptions, who has taken his diploma as a regular apothecary and chemist in Copenhagen. The Apothecary Hall is thus most admirably constructed. Many complain of this monopoly. It certainly bears hard upon the poor, for whom there is no dispensary; but the prices of medicines are regulated by a Committee of Physicians appointed by Government, and the inhabitants are well assured that they receive good and fresh articles. The apothecary, too, is obliged to furnish prescriptions ordered by physicians for the poor gratuitously, when the name of the person is given; and he makes a liberal deduction in his charges to relief societies, several of which are established in the place. The monopoly may have its evils, but certainly they are not as great as those under which the inhabitants suffered before it was established, from prescriptions carelessly compounded, and too often from bad or adulterated medicines.

The establishment of a *Dispensary* is however greatly

needed in the town, and under proper regulations would greatly tend to promote health and save life.

The sanitary provisions made by the Government are good. Persons afflicted with the leprosy are to be immediately removed to a house out of town provided for that purpose. The inhabitants are under regulations to sweep before their doors, and place the matter with house refuse by their dwellings for removal in public carts to the leeward of the town. Intramural burials are not allowed. It is forbidden to keep swine within the town. The public wells, from which the lower classes obtain water, are properly secured and kept clean; drains and gutters which carry off the water from rains to the sea are also under a careful supervision.

The West Indies are a favorite resort for invalids suffering under or threatened with pulmonary attacks, in order to regain or secure health. St. Croix and St. Thomas have received a large share of these, some of whom have derived great benefit by a change from the rigors of a northern climate, whilst others have failed to obtain the desired blessing. But the surprise is, that more, especially from the United States, do not resort to these tropical islands to enjoy their mild and equable temperature during the winter months. A change of climate is too often deferred by those who show symptoms of inflamed lungs, until it is too late. We have known many resorting hither, who have acted more wisely—who, well-advised of the first inroads upon their constitutions, either from hereditary disease or a severe cold contracted, fled at once on the approach of cold

weather, and soon found themselves either partially or altogether restored to health. Life has thus at least been prolonged, if not a permanent cure of chronic inflammation of the chest effected. Had such invalids continued to expose themselves to a northern winter, an early death must have ensued.

The dryness of the climate of St. Croix and St. Thomas, generally speaking, during the winter months; the uniform, mild temperature of the atmosphere day and night, (the thermometer seldom rising higher than 82° during the day, or falling lower than 72° during the night), the agreeable change of scenery, and the remarkably fine roads of St. Croix, affording the most pleasant exercise on horseback or in carriages—these, together with comfortable boarding-houses, the purest water in the world, fine tropical fruits, and last, but not least, to one absent from home, a direct communication by steam either with Europe or America, offer inducements to invalids or persons of delicate constitutions which should be embraced. Visitors should divide their time between the two islands, and thus break up the monotony of sojourning too long in one place. In St. Croix all is quiet and retired; in St. Thomas there is the variety and novelty incident to a commercial place. The charge for board, in both islands, is about $8 or $10 per week, or $40 per month for a single person. Married couples and families are received at rates somewhat reduced from this. Mrs. Cunningham's private boarding-house in St. Thomas has always been, and is still, a great favorite with invalids. Accommodations can also always be had at the large hotel

in the centre of the town. Horses and carriages may be hired in either island, at rates about equal to the city prices in the United States.

We give this information for the benefit of any invalids into whose hands this book may fall; assuring them, that the trial of a residence in these islands, if their disease has not already made too great progress, will, in all probability, greatly restore their health. That some do wrong in coming out when they are rapidly sinking under consumption, there can be no doubt. Physicians should give better advice. It is melancholy at times to see such enfeebled by a sea voyage, sinking gradually to their graves, away from the comforts of home, and often only surrounded by strangers in their last moments. But this should not discourage those who are yet comparatively free from the virulence of inflammation; for such there will be at least, humanly speaking, some relief, if not an entire cure.

Persons from a northern climate visiting these islands should be careful not to lay off flannel, but on the contrary, to put it on if they have not been accustomed to its use. This we believe to be indispensable to a stranger. It is unwise, also, to dress too thinly over flannel. Woollen garments to gentlemen do not render the heat oppressive, and they are a safe protection. The heat of the sun during mid-day, violent exercise, and wet clothes should be carefully avoided. A good supply of under-clothes is requisite, as laundresses will often keep their employers waiting for a fortnight.

We may add that the steamer Merlin leaves New York on

the 8th of every month, making the passage in nine days to St. Thomas. She returns from St. Thomas on the 20th of every month. The price of passage by her, either way, is $70. The packet Van Oxholm, Capt. Davis, and other commodious vessels, are also constantly leaving New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore for St. Thomas, making the passage in nine or fifteen days. Those who have sailed with the able and agreeable commander, Capt. Davis of the Oxholm, will always prefer his noble bark to any other sailing vessel. The steamer Merlin is a propeller, soon to be replaced by a like steamer of larger size and more extensive accommodations.

Strangers have every opportunity during the winter of visiting any or all of the West India Islands by means of the English steamers and sailing vessels. The routes and charges of the steamers will be found in Appendix F. Some invalids return to the north (where they should not arrive before the 10th of June) by the way of Havana and the Southern States, which gives an agreeable variety to the tour.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Physical Outline of St. Thomas—Its Geology—Earthquakes—Hurricanes—Zoology—Botany—Conchology.

The Island of St. Thomas may be considered the top or ridge of a small chain of submerged mountains. A range of high, dome-shaped hills, runs from the west, through its entire length, towards the east. About midway of the island, on the south side, another range rises up, and runs parallel with the great range, also towards the east. The two ranges are joined in the middle of the island, where the short one commences, by a spur or branch, across from north to south. There are also many short branches reaching off, on both sides, towards the north and south.

The *great range* rises highest near the west end, where it reaches an elevation of 1,515 English feet. It then gradually sinks to 1470 and 778 feet, until where the two ranges begin to run parallel. Rising now to 971, it again gradually tapers down successively to 661 and 307 feet. The short range is also highest towards the west, being there 962 feet high. It then sinks to 858 feet, and also gradually runs off into lower hills towards the east. The neck, or

cross branch, which joins the ranges, is about 350 feet high. Crossing this neck, the descent into the valley, between the ranges, commences. The land is here much broken up by spurs from the ranges on the right and left. The only small stream of running water is found in this valley. It wends its course towards the south-east ; and according to Dr. Hornbeck, loses itself near the shore, and enters the sea beneath the surface.

*Geology.*—The hills are a mass of trappean rocks. Dr. Hornbeck designates them generally as a mass of " bluish, hard, greenstone porphryy." The rocks, however, are of various colors—bluish, leaden grey, and greenish—and of various textures; coarse, and sometimes fine, owing to the minerals augite, hornblende, felspar, iron, and olivine, as they predominate in various proportions. There are thus various kinds of trap rocks in the island, but we do not feel ourselves competent to specify the varieties, where there is often a distinction made, without any or with a very slight difference. Crystallization predominates. The rocks are not stratified. They contain numerous veins, especially of quartz, which are seen running in every direction, and of various thickness.

The surfaces of the rocks for a long period have undergone, and are still undergoing, decomposition. In some places it moulders away into a stiff reddish or yellowish clay ; in others, into a greenish or white earth, having very much the appearance of marl. The white earth is often found in pockets on the sides of the hills, having land shells, some of which are no longer to be found alive in the

island, imbedded in it. The yellow clay is sometimes seen traversed by a vein of quartz. This decomposition has left large masses of *pointed rocks*, of a texture more enduring than those which have decomposed around them, lying on the surface.

In some masses of the decomposing rocks, is seen a most singular *globular* structure. This is very conspicuous on the face of a bare hill, situated on the north side towards the west. It has the appearance as if a number of cannon balls of all sizes had been fired into the hill, leaving a part of their surfaces exposed. These balls scale off into numerous concentric coats. On the key opposite the town, the rocks are very fine-grained, and look like indurated clay. At some points on the key, in layers compressed perpendicularly, a blue slate is found on the north side, towards the east; the rocks sounding hollow beneath the feet. It has not been examined, to see whether it contains petrifactions. Lava can evidently be traced at "Red Point" and "Cocolus bay," both on the south side. Three quarters of a mile south-west from Red Point is the small island, or key, "Little Saba." On the north side of this little island are two lagoons, and the declivity of the hill can be ascended. The hill is 200 feet high, with its south side very abrupt, and without vegetation. It is composed of pure lava, with alum stone imbedded, in large masses. Dr. Hornbeck thinks the southern steep declivity is the side of an extinct volcano.

The valleys on St. Thomas, lying near the seashore, and between the spurs from the main ranges of hills, have been

formed or levelled through the alluvial matter washed down by the heavy tropical rains from the decomposing hills. This alluvium varies from ten to fifty feet in depth. There are but few valleys, or rather savannas, of any size. Sandstone is forming all around the island, by the action of the sea.

On the north-east point of the island, called "Coki-point," a singular formation, or juxtaposition of rocks, presents itself. The point is narrow, and runs out into the sea towards the east, reaching like an arm out from the shore, and forming a bay. It is composed of various trap rocks. At the extreme end, which is abrupt, about two hundred feet wide and fifty feet high, masses of augite porphyry are found. Around the face of the point imbedded "in situ" in the trap as a matrix, are seen larger or smaller masses of limestone. This limestone is variously of a greyish, blue, or white color, and richly interspersed with fossil shells. It is at times very compact, and almost crystalline as marble; at others, soft, and containing pyrites. When white, crystalline, or soft, but very faint traces of the fossils can be detected. When of a bluish color, and compact, the fossils are well preserved. These limestone masses, or fragments, when white, appear as if they had fallen into the trap when it was in a molten or soft state. Their position, imbedded in the trap, sometimes buried below its surface and almost closed over, and at others projecting from the surface, can be accounted for in no other way. Dr. Hornbeck, in alluding to this limestone, says "it is not *adherent* to the island," but in this he

is evidently mistaken. His observations appear to have been confined to some masses which had fallen from the face of the cliff, and not to the cliff itself, on the east and north sides, to which access is somewhat difficult. Among the fossils are a conus, numerous cerithia, nerinea, and several bivalves. There is also a multitude of certain fossils which have the appearance of truncated bulbous roots, as they are composed of laminæ encircling each other, and forming a varied half-ball-like mass. They may be coral, but their form and appearance are certainly singular. A specimen of this limestone, containing fossils, was recently forwarded to the British Museum. The following remarks upon it have just been received in a letter written by the Secretary of the Geological Society, London. "It is a block of limestone, full of nerina. This genus is confined to the lower chalk and oolite. Your specimens most resemble some from the Portland rock. It is to be expected that if that limestone were well searched for organic remains, the age of it might be put beyond question. At all events, this is, I believe, the first time that the existence of oolite has been suspected in the West Indies."

On a hill directly to the south of "Cokipoint," and which rises sharp up, as the termination of a spur, from the main range, limestone, with fossils, is found on the surface. Whether it forms the basis of the hill we cannot say, but think it does not.

The soil of the island is necessarily thin, and from the steepness of the sides of the hills, liable to be washed away.

Cultivation is, therefore, limited, and confined to the more gentle slopes and small valleys.

Some salt ponds are found, of very limited size, around the shores of the island. They are separated from the ocean by a barrier of what appears to be coral reefs. They have not, however, been sufficiently examined to decide whether they are coral formation, or dykes of trap. The latter is more probable.

Whether the island is rising or sinking, has not been determined. There are some few facts which lead us to suppose that the former is the case.

It can easily be conceived, from the description of the island, that St. Thomas affords from its hills some of the finest views that can possibly exist. If we mount in any direction, and look down, and around, on the map spread before the eye, the mind is charmed and filled with ideas of the beautiful and sublime. The swelling hills and ravines clothed with verdure,—

> "Vines with climbing branches growing,
> Plants with goodly burdens bowing,"

the placid harbor with its now diminutive ships, the town lying at our feet, the numerous small keys dotting the coast, the white surf breaking over sunken rocks, the broad expanse of the ocean, and St. Croix and Porto Rico rising up in the hazy distance, present views that are truly magnificent. Roads wind over these hills; and excursions made on horseback early in the morning, will richly reward the visitor, whatever direction he may take. The views never tire

upon the eye, but seem to grow more lovely and sublime, the oftener they are beheld.

*Earthquakes.*—These occur occasionally in the island, and are most frequent in the months of January, February, and March. The wave comes up almost invariably from the south, and passes off to the north. Sometimes, only a rumbling sound is heard, without any apparent trembling of the earth; at others, the shock or motion is more or less severe, but never to cause any damage. Plaster, and loose stones or bricks from old walls, have occasionally been known to fall, but walls have never been thrown down. It has been supposed that earthquakes are preceded by calms. This is sometimes the case, but we have known them to occur during different states of the weather. During their prevalence in the island, the sea gives no apparent indication of a rise or fall. We once stood on the sea-shore, during a calm evening, and heard the approach of an earthquake. Our attention was instantly directed to the sea, but there was no receding or rolling up of the waves, although the earth was considerably shaken. The rumbling sound sometimes precedes the shock, sometimes the sound and shock are simultaneous, but we have never known the shock to precede the sound. Their duration is seldom more than from two to twenty seconds.

The consternation which earthquakes invariably produce with the greater part of the inhabitants is unaccountable, when it is so well known that they have occasioned no damage on the island. The ready ear of those who have resided for some time in the place, seems watching ever for

the dreaded rumbling sound, so quickly does it catch its distant approach. Then how painfully anxious and wild is the expression of every countenance; and with the cry of "earthquake," uttered with an almost suspended breath, many will rush for the streets or the seashore, in a perfect agony of fright! These phenomena are indeed awful. That mighty rumbling sound, coming on with great and yet greater volume, rolling with its irresistible might through the earth, and the sudden shock, or trembling, or violent jerking to and fro, overwhelm the mind, render it conscious of the presence and power of the Almighty, and arouse its uncontrolled alarm.

*Hurricanes.*—These have been very destructive in St. Thomas. They are justly dreaded as the most awful visitations which can befal the island. August, September, and October, are the months in which they occur. They are almost if not entirely unknown in the other months. To foretell their approach is exceedingly difficult, although much has been written to the contrary. As they seem to be closely connected with the electrical state of the atmosphere, all other instruments save an electrometer (yet, I believe, to be invented, to test this) will be of no avail. The barometer will, indeed, begin to fall as the wind rises, but then the hurricane has set in, and given evidence of its presence in many ways. That they are preceded by a calm, and this calm followed by a gentle breeze coming in puffs, and shifting to all points of the compass, there is no doubt. But this state of the atmosphere often occurs when a hurricane does not follow. The theory advanced by Mr. Redfield

and Col. Reid, that hurricanes have a rotary motion from the right to the left, or round by the north, west, and south, when they occur north of the Equator, will no doubt be found to be correct. In this island, so far as can be traced, all hurricanes whose centres have passed over it, have commenced with the wind at north-east, changed to north-west, followed by a calm of fifteen minutes, or longer; and then suddenly burst forth from the south-west with still greater fury, from whence the wind shifted to the south and south-east, as it subsided. Theories are being advanced to account for the whirlpool revolving from the right towards the left, in consequence of the revolution of the earth on its axis. Why may not this revolution account for the same peculiar and uniform gyratory motion of hurricanes?

The barometer ranges in its fall, during hurricanes, from half an inch to two inches, according to their fury. It infallibly tells when they have reached their height, as immediately after the mercury begins to rise.

The force of the wind during their continuance almost exceeds belief. Only the strongest buildings can resist it, if the hurricane is severe. It is a merciful providence that those which are so very destructive only occur at intervals of fifteen or twenty-five years in the same island. They occur, indeed, more frequently than this throughout the Caribbean Sea; but as their width is often very limited, only certain islands suffer, whilst others are spared. St. Thomas has been visited (and each time almost desolated) by hurricanes, in 1713, 1738, 1742, 1772, 1793, 1819, and 1837.

Others have passed over the island during the intervals of these years, but of a mitigated character.*

To guard against their destructive effects as much as possible, houses are provided with strong bars for the doors and windows. These are brought out and placed in readiness when the "hurricane season" has commenced. Should the weather give alarming symptoms, at once everything is made fast. Doors and window-shutters are closed, barred, and doubly hooked, and the town looks as if it were deserted. This precaution is often found unnecessary, but at times it has been wisely taken. Whilst the hurricane rages, the state of suspense is awful. It is not known when the house may give way and bury all beneath its ruin. This suspense, added to the deafening howling of the blasts, the crash of uprooted trees, and the often piercing cry of help, overwhelm the mind with terror. To venture out is almost certain death, as tiles, and boards, and other missiles, are flying in every direction, with an irresistible force. We give the following extract from Mr. Nissen's Reminiscences, and the log of H. M. packet "Spey," in order to afford some idea of the severe hurricane of 1837.

"About 5 o'clock in the afternoon of August 2d, every one could see that we were going to have a hurricane, and

* Sir R. H. Schombergk has found recorded from the year 1494 to 1846, or in a period of 352 years, 127 hurricanes and severe gales, which committed more or less injury in the West Indies. Of this number occurred in March, 1; June, 4; July, 11; August, 40; September, 28; December, 2. Of 13 no date of month recorded.

at 6 o'clock it blew most violently. The wind was north-east, and blew from half past six to half past seven with the greatest violence. In the course of this hour the largest number of houses must have blown down. It was one of the most dreadful hours I have ever yet experienced. From half past seven until eight o'clock the wind became quite calm, so that one was able to open the door or window. This calm continued only about half an hour, when the wind changed to the south, and commenced blowing very violently again. On 236 lots, almost all the buildings were destroyed. Fourteen persons were buried beneath them, and were taken out from under the ruins the next morning.

"*Sunday, August 6th*, 1837.—Came to an anchor in St. Thomas' harbor, and landed the mails. Here the hurricane of the second appeared to have concentrated all its force, power, and fury, for the harbor and town were a scene that baffles all description. Thirty-six ships and vessels totally wrecked all round the harbor, among which about a dozen had sunk or capsized at their anchors; some rode it out by cutting away their masts, and upwards of 100 seamen drowned. The harbor is so choked up with wrecks and sunken vessels, that it is difficult to pick out a berth for a ship to anchor. The destructive powers of this hurricane will never be forgotten. The fort, at the entrance of the harbor, is levelled with the foundation, and the 24-pounders thrown down; it looks as if it had been battered to pieces by cannon shot. No place, hitherto, has suffered so much from a hurricane in all the West Indies as St. Thomas.'"

Earthquakes are often reported as accompanying hurricanes, but we do not think that these phenomena occur together. The violent shaking of the house from sudden blasts of extraordinary force, may easily be mistaken for an earthquake.

The Government of the Danish West India islands many years back, with reference to hurricanes, appointed July 25th as a day of humiliation and prayer. From this date the "hurricane season" commences. The 25th October is also appointed as a day of thanksgiving, when the season ends.

*Zoology.*—On this subject we can only be general, as no naturalist has yet fully investigated the animated nature of the island, and we are not competent to the task.

Whilst Insects abound, they are not so numerous in St. Thomas as in many other tropical islands. Ants of various species are exceedingly troublesome to housekeepers, especially the small sugar ant. One species commits great destruction to the timber in houses. It is called the wood-ant, white-ant, or wood-louse. A small red ant causes by its bite a severe pain; and in low, small dwellings, is often very annoying at night, disturbing sleep.

The orange and lime trees, and other garden shrubs, are often injured by the female of a gall insect, which covers itself with a white cotton-like stuff, on the trunk and branches, in which it deposits its eggs. It is a species of Dorthesia.

Butterflies and moths are far from being numerous; the latter, however, are often very troublesome in the evening

at certain seasons, swarming around the lights in the dwellings.

Furniture is often destroyed by a worm which bores into the wood, and traverses it by excavations in every direction. Sometimes its presence is only known by the furniture falling to pieces.

Noxious insects are plentiful. Mosquitoes of various species are so troublesome, that foreigners especially are obliged, the greater part of the year, to sleep beneath nets. Sandflies, near the sea-shore, are also annoying; but they seldom enter houses. The Chigo or Jigger (Pulex penetrans) resembles in its appearance a small flea. It nestles in the flesh beneath the nails and toes of the human body, and raises great irritation. It is, however, easily removed with its bag, and seldom or never annoys those of cleanly habits, or who avoid places where they inhabit.

Fleas, at certain seasons, are also very troublesome. They are no friends to Hydropathy. Showers and scouring floors are the main protections against their increase and existence in houses.

The American scorpion is frequently found in dwellings. Its sting is painful, but not more so than that of a wasp or hornet. Centipedes are about as abundant as scorpions, and their wound about as painful. The horrid accounts which are often given of these two last insects, especially of the dreadful and fatal nature of their stings, are greatly exaggerated. During a six years' residence, but one member of my family has been stung by them. It proved a very trifling affair.

Spiders are numerous, but harmless, especially the large house spider. Cockroaches (the vile things!) are not only abundant, but very annoying by their disagreeable smell, and their depredations upon clothing, books, and various other articles.

*Reptiles.*—The common Guana, or Iguana, is the largest of the tribe of Saurians met with in the island, and they are now very scarce. Several species of lizards, as the ground lizard, the slippery backs, the red-throated moles, the wood-slave, and others, are very numerous. They are not only harmless, but companionable and useful.

But one species of snake, we believe, is found. It is not venomous, and is seldom seen.

*Birds.*—These are scarce in St. Thomas, owing to the absence of woods and forests, and the size of the island.

The Ani, or Black Witch, is the most conspicuous. In size it is equal to a turtle-dove. It lives in flocks, and is not timid. Many pairs use the same nest, which is large, where they lay and hatch their young in concert. It is said that this bird can be tamed, and taught to utter words. Its flesh is extremely disagreeable.

A species of sparrow, believed to be the (Spermophila bicolor) Parson Sparrow, is very sociable, and builds its nests around dwellings. There is also another sparrow, but its name is unknown.

The Yellow Neck (Matacella pensilis) resembles a little the linnet. It is destructive to grapes.

The Thrush, one or two species, is without song, but has a sweet whistle.

A species of parrot, and a little parroquet (Psittacus tui) are found quite abundant near Havensigt.

Two species of humming-birds visit the gardens. They are not, however, very numerous.

The Ground Dove (Columba passeris) is plentiful. It is a beautiful bird, and Wilson says the French planters honor it with the name of "Ortolan."

The Green Pigeon (Columba Sancti Thomas), and several other varieties from Porto Rico, are often found. They visit the island at certain seasons, for the berries.

Two species of hawk, the one much more numerous than the other, are frequently seen. They prey principally upon lizards.

The quail is very rare. A single species, the owl, equally rare.

There are thus not more than fifteen indigenous species in the island.

The tropical sea birds, especially the pelican, and various species of gulls, visit the coast and harbor. A small sandpiper, ducks, plover, kingfisher, and green heron (Ardea viridus), are occasionally seen.

Of animals, besides those which are domestic, the Agouti (Dasyprocta aguti) and the rat, are the only species which are found on the island. The former is scarce, and but seldom seen; the latter is very destructive to the canes, vegetable patches, and various kinds of fruits.

Two or three species of bats also exist, but they are not numerous.

*Botany.*—Before giving the list of plants, we shall spe-

cify, without regard to order, the fruits which are used in the island.

Those of the West Indies are generally to be had in the market of St. Thomas, but much the larger quantity is brought from neighboring islands.

Oranges are abundant during the winter months, principally from Porto Rico and Santa Cruz. Very few are cultivated in the island.

The *Plantain* (Musa paradisaica), and the *Banana* (M. sapientum), are well known. The former is used exclusively as a vegetable, and prepared for the table in various ways. The banana is generally eaten as a fruit, though occasionally as a vegetable. Both are considered wholesome. The market is supplied with them from the estates on the island, and from Porto Rico.

The *Avocado Pear*, Laurus persea) is considered a great luxury. It is a smooth, fleshy fruit, larger than the northern pear, which it much resembles in its form, with a large nut in the centre. This fruit has been called vegetable custard, or marrow, and is certainly very delicious when eaten with black pepper and salt.

It is commonly called *Alligator Pear*, and is found written *Avicato.* The Spanish colonial name is *Aguacate.*

The *Sapodilla* (Achras sapota) is generally known as the moss-apple. It is round in form, and with a rough, brown skin, being anything but inviting in its appearance. Strangers are rarely fond of this fruit, comparing its flavor and appearance to that of a decayed pear. Yet the taste is

easily acquired ; and being juicy and sweet, it is highly nutritious. The best are brought from Curaçao.

The *Belle Apple* (Passiflora laurifolia), called in the English islands *water lemon*, is of a bright yellow color, with a tough, leathery skin, and of an oval form. It consists entirely of small flat seeds in a glutinous pulp or juice, all of which is eaten. Its flavor is very fine.

The *Granadillo* (Passiflora quadrangularis), as its name denotes, is of the same family as the Belle Apple. Both grow upon vines, and their blossoms are similar to the Passion-flower cultivated at the north. In form and size, however, it differs from the former fruit, being much larger, rather resembling a melon. The skin is of a dull, yellowish green, and very thick ; but contains similar seeds and pulp to the Belle Apple. It is generally eaten with wine and sugar, and esteemed by many superior in flavor.

The *Pine-apple* (Bromelia ananas) is too well known to need any description. Few are raised in St. Thomas, but they are often brought in abundance from other islands. Although supposed that in the West Indies, especially,

> "Its luscious fruit Ananas rears,
> Amid its coronet of spears,"

yet we seldom meet it in perfection, nor do we consider it a wholesome fruit.

The *Mango* (Mangibera indica) is abundant in the island during the hurricane months. The fruit is kidney-shaped, with a very large nut in the centre of the same

form. It grows on large trees, much resembling the common chestnut-tree of the United States. There are many varieties of this fruit, some too strongly flavored with turpentine to be palatable; others much resembling a peach, and hence called the peach mango. Although much sought after and eaten by all classes, they are denounced by some physicians as inducing various diseases.

The *Guava* (Psidium pomiferum) grows wild on a shrub, in every part of the island. The blossom is much like the plum or cherry blossom of the north, and the fruit is easily mistaken at a short distance for the lime. Though very pleasant in flavor, it is seldom eaten as fruit, owing to the hard seeds of which it is principally composed. From this is made the Guava jelly so deservedly popular.

The *Pomegranate* (Punica nana) is cultivated more as a flowering shrub than as a fruit tree. It has a thick skin, often of the most brilliant rose color, which when removed exposes the amber-like seeds of which it is composed. The pulp covering these seeds alone is eaten. They are seldom offered except to children.

The *Papaw* (Carica papaya) is scarcely used except when very young; it is then preserved. The milky juice of the tree possesses the power of rendering meat tender when washed in it. But it is seldom used for that purpose.

The *Cashew* (Anacardium occidentale) is of a bright yellow color, sometimes tipped with red, and much resembles a large pepper in appearance, although essentially unlike in having a kidney-shaped nut growing on the end. The

flavor of this fruit is very acrid; and the nut, though considered poisonous when raw, is readily eaten when roasted.

The *Mammee* (Mammea americana) is not unlike the northern russet apple, but much larger. The skin is very thick, but the flavor is exceedingly agreeable. Its fragrance, too, is remarkable. Notwithstanding, it is not generally eaten raw, being highly indigestible.

The *Sour Sop* (Annona muricata) is very abundant. The fruit is of a dark green, kidney-shaped, covered with a thin prickly skin. The flavor is a most agreeable acid; and when the juice is extracted and frozen, it is considered one of our finest ices. From its singular appearance and flavor strangers have compared its pulp to "cotton steeped in sweetened vinegar."

The *Sugar Apple* (Anona squamosa) resembles in appearance the burr of the pine tree of the north, and is, of course, a beautiful fruit. It is, however, very sweet and insipid.

The *Custard Apple* (Anona reticulata) is round, with a smooth, yellow skin, beneath which is a soft substance thought to resemble custard, and hence its name.

The *Star Apple* (Chrysophyllum cainito) is about the size of a large plum, of a pale green color, and when cut open, the seeds lie around the centre in the form of a star. Another species, called the *Palmete*, is of a purple color. Both have a milky juice. They are rare and but little eaten.

The *Cocoa Nut* (Cocos nucifera), so frequently met with at the north, is abundant in all the islands; while the tree

is one of the most important and ornamental of our palms; the fruit is much sought after for its delicious water or milk. In the tropics the hard cocoa nuts are little used except for cakes, etc., but all classes eagerly seek the young and soft nut, which contains little except water; and is not only used by persons in health, but given by physicians as a refreshing beverage, in cases of fever.

The *Genip* (Melecocca bijuga), *Sea-side Grape* (Coccoloba urifera), *Chereise* (Malpighea glabra), *Jamaica Plum* (Spondias lutea), *Guava Berry* (Eugenia floribunda), *Tamarind* (Tamarindus indicus), *Cocoa Plum* (Chrysobalamis icaco), *Limes* and *Shaddock*, with the *Forbidden Fruit*, are also found in the island, but generally preserved, few being palatable when eaten as fruit.

There is also a species of the *Bread Fruit*, which is a collection of nuts under one skin or covering. But this is seldom found, and but little used.

# BOTANY.

The following Catalogue of Plants, wild and cultivated in the Island, has been prepared after nine years' careful study and observation. Few or none of the West India Islands have been so thoroughly explored in Botanical research as St Thomas. This has been done by the celebrated botanists West, Ravn, and Erenreich. We have not hesitated to avail ourselves of their works. It will be seen that the catalogue numbers 1,220 plants. When it is remembered that the island contains only 37 square miles, this wonderful development of vegetable life can only be accounted for by the tropical heat. Greenland, with its 20,000 square miles, according to Mörck and Raben, only contains 407 phanerogamic plants. What a contrast this, showing the influence of temperature upon the vegetable kingdom!

A brief account of the distribution of the plants throughout the island according to the particularities of location, will add to the value of the catalogue. It must be borne in mind that the island is almost a mass of rocks, with a very light soil, and but very few springs or streams of running water. The sand on the sea-shore being exposed to the greatest

heat, and the salt spray from the ocean, bears but very few plants. Still the following are here found, Tournefortia gnaphaloides, Br., Sessuvium portulacastrum, Linn., Rumex vesicarius, Iresina crasa-ipomœa pes capræ, Sw., Cakile æqualis, L'Herit., Parthenium integrifolium, Atriplex cristatum, Pilocarpus pauciflorus, Hudsonia tomentosa, and Tournefortia glabra. The *lagoons* yield the Avicennia tomentosa and nitida, the predominating, and in many places the sole occupant of the shores, even growing in the water, and the Canocarpus erecta. This latter is never close to the water's edge. Stones in and near the lagoons are covered with several species of Parmelia.

Where the rocks form cliffs on the shore, and a light soil is collected in fissures, we find plants of great variety and particular beauty, especially the many-formed species of Cactus. Here the Melocactus flourishes often with scarcely any root, and we have seen the M. communis under these circumstances so large as to weigh from 20 to 25lbs. This plant will thrive on a bare stone wall, where it is often placed as an ornament. Here also are the Cereus lanuginosus, which reaches the height of 20 or 30 feet with a sinus at the trunk of 12 inches, Mamelania nimosa, and Opuntia picus, and pusilla. The Cereus strictus is found in these places but is rare. With the exceptions of Opuntia curassavica and Cereus triangularis, which have been found at a considerable height, the Cacti rarely ascend higher than 300 feet above the level of the sea. It is also in this division the species of Agave must be included, which when flowering give a particular tone to the whole tract by their

flower stock rising to the height often of 30 feet. On these barren rocks which form the cliffs are found Pitcairnia angustiflora and latifolia, Jacquemontia violacea, Cassia prostrata flourishing well. Plumieria alba is the largest shrub on these cliffs; and notwithstanding the barrenness of the soil, will at certain seasons, when broken, yield an astonishing abundance of milky juice. This shrub is often found at the height of 600 feet. In this division must also be included Heliopsis buphthalmoides, Argothamnia candicans, Croton betulinus, Hudsonia tomentosa, Epidendrum elongatum, and Anthacanthus squamosa. These reach up from 100 to 200 feet.

From the level of the sea to a height of 300 feet, the *woods or thickets* are formed by the Bucida buceras, Thura crepitans, Eriodendrum infractuosum, the three largest trees—Tamarindus indicus, Crescentia cupieta, Ficus lævigata, Guazuma ulmifolia, Bursera gummifera and many other trees. Here are also the trees belonging to the 2d order, among which are the Acacia, Pictetia, Tecoma, Plumieria, Anona, and others.

The plants of this division which are remarkable for their fine flowers, are Antherylium, Citharoxylon, Jacquinea, Juga, Agati, Cassia, Caparis. The largest number of climbing plants belong to this division, among which are Bignoniaceæ, Convolvulaceæ, and Passifloreæ, remarkable for the size and color of their flowers. Here, too, are all the Palms, with one exception.

From 300 to 800 feet are found the Croton, Euphorbia,

Cestrum, Cordia, and many others. Some of these are predominating.

Above 800 feet are found the species of Piper, Filices (Ferns,) Pothos, Caseraria, Epidendrums.

The plants thus specified as belonging to certain divisions, are also at times intermixed with others.

In the flora of the island are also included foreign plants; but they properly belong to it, as they have become acclimated.

---

## CATALOGUE OF PLANTS FOUND ON THE ISLAND OF ST. THOMAS, W. I.

### A

Abrus præcatorius, Linn. *Wild Liquorice.*
Acacia acantholaba, H. and B.
" acicularis, H. and B.
" catechu, W.
" tarnesiana, W. *Casha.*
" flexuosa, H. and B.
" glauca, W.
" latisiliqua, W.
" lebbek, W. *Thibet Tree.*
" macracanthoides, Bert.
" macrostachya, Reich.
" nigricans, R. B.
" nudiflora, W.
" obtusa, H. and B.
" parvifolia, W.
" platylaba, Bert.
" procera, W.
" salinarum, D. C.
" sarmentosa, Desv.
" westiana, D. C.
Acalypha corchorifolia, W.
" reptans, Sw.
Acanthophora thierii, Lam.
Acetabularia crenulata, Lmx.
Achynanthes aspera, Linn.
Acnistus cauliflorus, Schatt.
Acrocomia fusiformis.
Acrostichum aureum, Linn.
Adenanthera pavonina, Linn. *Circassian Bean.*
Adenostemma swartzii, Cass.
Adhatoda eustachiana, D. C.
" carthagienensis, D. C.
" lithospermifolia, Jacq.
" periplocifolia, D. C.
" sphærosperma, D. E.
Adiantum cuneatum, Lgd. and Fisk.
" denticulatum, Sw.
" falcatum, Sw.
" intermedium, Sw.
" rhomboideum, H. B. and K.
" striatum, Sw.

Adiantum tenerum, Sw. *Maiden Hair.*
Æchmea paniculata, R. and P.
Ægiphila martinicensis, Linn.
" trifida, Sw. *Spirit Wood.*
Æschynomene americana, Linn.
" sensitiva, Sw.
Agati coccinea, Desv.
" grandiflora, Desv.
Agave americana, Linn. *Carata—Maipole.*
" mexicana, Hav.
" vivipara, Linn.
Ageratum conyzoides, Linn.
Allamanda cathartica, Linn.
Allium ascalonicum, Linn. *Shalot.*
" cepa, Linn. *Onion.*
" porrum, Linn. *Leek.*
" sativum, Linn. *Garlick.*
" scorodoprasum, Linn. *Rocambole.*
Allosorus dealbatus, Presl.
Aloe vulgaris, Cand. *Semper Vive.*
Alpinia nutans, Rafe. *Shell Plant.*
Alsidium seaforthii, Ag.
" triangulare, T. Ag.
Alternanthera richardii, D. C.
" sessilis, R. B.
Althæa rosea, Cav.
Alysicarpus vaginalis, D. C.
Amarantus paniculatus, D. C. *Caterpillar.*
" spinosus, L. *Spined Caterpillar.*
Amaryllis atamasco, Linn.
" belladonna.
" equestris, Ait.
" formosissima, Linn.
" pumilio, Ait.
Amblogyna polygonoides, D. C.
Ambrosia artimisiæfolia, Linn.
Amerimnum brownii, Sw.
Ammania sanguinolenta, Sw.
Amomum sylvestre, Sw.
Amyris sylvatica, Jacq.
Anacardium occidentale, Linn. *Cashew.*
Andira inermis, H. B. and K.
Andromeda fasciculata, Sw.
Andropogon alopecuroides, Linn.
" bicolor, Roxb. *Guinea Corn.*
" cernuus, Roxb.
" tschaemum, Linn.
" saccharatus, Roxb.
" schœnanthus, Linn. *Lemon Grass.*
" sorghum, Brot. *Guinea Corn.*
Anethum graveolens, Linn. *Dill.*
Anguria trilobata, Linn.
Anona cherimolia, Mill.
" cinerea, Dunal.
" glabra, Linn. *Wild Sour Sap.*
" laurifolia, Drunal.
" muricata, Linn. *Sour Sop.*
" palustris, Linn. *Dog Apple.*
" reticulata, Linn. *Custard Apple.*
" squamosa, Linn. *Sugar Apple.*
Anthacanthus armatus, D. C.
" spinosus, D. C.
" " horridus.
Anthephora elegans, Schreb.
Antherylium rohrii, Vahl.
Apium graveolens, Linn. *Celery.*
Arachis hypogaea, Linn. *Pindals—Ground Nut.*
Areca oleracea, Jacq. *Cabbage Tree.*
Ardisia coriacea, Sw.
Argemone mexicana, Linn. *Yellow-Thistle.*
Argothamnia candicans, Sw.
Aristida capillacea, Lam.
" plumosa, Linn.
" stricta, Mich.
Aristolochia anguicida, Linn.
" trilobata, Linn.
Arrhostoxylum coccineum, N. a. E.

Artocarpus incisus, L. *Bread Fruit Tree.*
Arum hederaceum, Linn.
" " majus, Decourt.
" lingulatum, Linn.
" pictum, Linn.
Arundo donax, Linn. *Cultivated Reed.*
Asclepias curasavica, Linn. *Bastard Ipecacuanha.*
Asparagus officinalis, Linn. *Sparrow-Grass.*
Aspidium plumierii, Presl.
" trifoliatum, Sw.
Asplenium pumilum, Sw.
Averrhoa caramboba, Linn.
" bilimbi, Linn.
Avicennia nitida, Jacq.
" tomentosa, Jacq.

## B

Bambusa arundinacea, Willd.
Banisteria dichotoma, Linn.
" emarginata, Cav.
" floribunda, D. C.
" periplocaefolia, Desp.
Batatas edulis, Chais. *Sweet Potatoe.*
" littoralis, Chais.
" pentaphylla, Chais.
" quinquefolia, Chais.
Batis maritima, R. Br.
Bauhinia pubescens, D. C.
Beloperone nemerosa, D. C.
Beta vulgaris, Moc. *Red Beet.*
Bidens bipinnata, Linn.
" heterophyllum, Ort.
" leucantha, W.
" pilosa, Linn.
" portoricensis, Spr.
Bignonia unguis, Linn. *Cat-Claw.*
Bixa orellana, Linn. *Arnotto Rancau.*
Blechnum occidentale, L.
" angustifolium, R. Br.
" brownii, Juss.
Bletia verecunda, R. Br.
Boerhavia decumbens, Vahl. *Hog-Weed.*
" erecta, Linn.
" hirsuta, Linn.
" paniculata, Rich.
" scandens, Linn.
Bombax septenatum, Jacq.
Bontia daphnoides, Linn.
Borassus flabelliformis, Linn.
Borrenia densiflora, D. C.
" spinosa, Chamb.
" stricta, Meyer.
" verticillata, Meyer.
Borrichia arborescens, D. C. *Wild Tobacco.*
" frutescens, D. C.
Brossica napus, Linn.
" oleracea capitata, Linn. *Head-Cabbage.*
" " crispa, Linn. *Cabbage.*
" rapa, Linn. *Turnip.*
Bromelia ananas, Linn. *Pineapple.*
" pinguin, Linn. *Pinguin.*
Broussonetia plumierii, Sp.
" tinctoria, Kunth.
Brunfelsia americana, Sw. *Rain Tree.*
" undulata, Sw.
Brya ebenus, D. C.
Bryonia ficifolia, Lam.
Bryophyllum calycinum, Salisb.
Bucida buceras, Linn. *Gregeng.*
Bumelia reclinata, Vent.
" retusa, Sw.
Bunchosia media, D. C.
" nitida, D. C.
" palystachya, D. C.
Bursera gummifera, Jacq. *Turpentine or Gum Tree.*
Byrsannima coriacea, D. C. *Locust berry Tree.*
" laevigata, D. C.
" lucida, D. C.
" spicata, D. C.

C

C æsalpina coriaria, W.
" glandulosa, Bert.
" sappan, Linn.
Cajanus flavus, D. C.
Cakile æqualis, L'Herit.
" americana, Nutt.
Caladium arborescens, Vent. *Dumb-Cane.*
" esculentum, Vent. *Tanier.*
" seguinum, Vent. *Dumb Cane.*
Calendula officinalis, Linn.
Calliopsis bicolor, Reich.
Callisia repens, Loff.
Calonyctyon speciosum, Chais.
Calophyllum calaba, Jacq.
Calotropis aspera, R. Br.
" gigantea, D. C.
" procera, R. Bro.
Calycephyllum coccineum, D. C.
Calyptranthes chytracula, Sw.
Campyloneurum phyllitidis, Presl.
" repens, Presl.
Canavalia ensiformis, D. C.
Canella alba, Murr. *Winter Bark.*
Canna coccinea, Ait. *Scarlet Indian Shot.*
" glauca, Linn.
" indica, Ait. *Common Indian Shot.*
" occidentalis, Bosc.
Caperonia palustris, Hibar.
Caparis amydalina, Lam.
" breynia, Linn.
" cynophallophora, Linn. *Linguan Tree.*
" eustachiana, Jacq.
" ferruginea, Linn.
" intermedia, H. B. and K.
" pauciflora, H. B. and K.
" saligna, Vahl.
" spinosa, Linn.
Caparis tenuisiliqua, Jacq.
" torulosa, Sw.
Capraria biflora, Linn. *Goat Weed.*
Capsicum annuum, L. *Pepper.*
" baccatum, Linn. *Bird's Pepper.*
" frutescens, Linn. *Small Pepper.*
Cardiospermum corindum, Linn.
" halicacabum, Linn. *Wild-Parsley.*
Carica papaya, Linn. *Pawpaw.*
Carolinea alba, Lodd.
Cascaria parviflora, W. *Wild Honey-Tree.*
" ramiflora, Vahl.
Cassia alata, Linn. *Ringworm Tree.*
" bicapsularis, Linn. *Styver Bush.*
" chamæcrista, Linn.
" " stricta, Schrank.
" frutescens, Mill.
" glandulosa, Linn.
" hecatophylla, D. C.
" macrophylla, Kunth.
" nictitans, Linn.
" obovata, Call.
" obtusifolia, Linn. *Senna.*
" occidentalis, Linn. *Stinking-Weed.*
" occ. glabra, D. C.
" " aristata, D. C.
" prostrata, H. and B.
" riparia, H. B. and K.
" tora, Linn.
" viminea, Linn.
Castela depressa, Turp.
Catasetum tridentatum, Hook.
Cattleya labiata, Lind.
Caulerpa clavifera, Ag.
" cupessoides, Ag.
" pennata, Lamrx.
" plumaris, Ag.
" prolifer, Ag.

Caulerpa selago, Ag.
" urifera, Ag.
Caulinia guadalaupensis, Spn.
Cœ othus colubrinus, Lam.
" ferreus, D. C.
" lævigatus, L'Herit.
" reclinatus, L'Herit.
" sarcomphalus, D. C.
Cecropia peltata, Linn. *Trumpet Wood.*
Celosia argentea, Linn.
" cristata, D. C. *Cock's-Comb.*
" paniculata, Linn.
Celtis aculeata, Sw.
" australis, L.
Cenchrus echinatus, Linn. *Burgrass.*
" lævigatus, Trin.
" tribuloides, Linn.
Ceramium diaphanum, Roth.
" rubrum, Ag.
" " nitens, Ag.
Cereus lanuginosus, Haw.
" peruvianus, Tabern.
" strictus, D. C.
" triangularis, Haw. *Strawberry-pear.*
Cestrum citrifolium, Retz.
" diurnum, Linn.
" laurifolium, L'Her.
" nocturnum, Linn. *Lady of the night.*
" vespertinum, Linn.
Chamissoa altissima, Humb.
Chenopodium anthelminthicum, Linn. *Wormseed-weed.*
" spatulatum, Lieb.
Chiococca racemosa, Jacq. *Candle-weed.*
" " laxiflora, D. C.
Chloris cruciata, Sw.
" radiata, Sw. *Plush-grass.*
Chomelia fasciculata, Swartz.
Chondria papilosa, Ag.
Chrysobalanus teaco, Linn. *Cocoa-plum.*
Chrysophyllum cainito, Linn. *Star-Apple.*
" glabrum, Jacq. *Wild Cainit.*
" microcarpum, Sw.— *Damson Plum.*
" rugosum, Sw.
Cissampelos pareira, Lam. *Velvet-leaf.*
Cissus acida, L.
" obovata, Vahl.
" ovata, Lam.
" sicyoides, Linn.
" trifoliata, Jacq.
Citharoxylon cinereum, Linn. *Old Woman's Bitter.*
" quadrangulare, Jacq.— *Fiddle-wood.*
" villosum, Jacq.
Citrus aurantium, Risso. *Sweet Orange. Seville Orange.*
" buxifolius, Padr. *Forbidden-Fruit.*
" decumana, Linn. *Shaddock.*
" limonum, Risso. *Lime.*
" medica, Risso. *Citron.*
Claytonia perfoliata, Donn.
Cleome pentaphylla, D. C.
" pubescens, Sims.
" spinosa, Linn.
" triphylla, D. C.
Clibadium asperum, D. C.
" erosum, D. C.
Clitoria plumieri, Turp.
" ternatea, Linn. *Blue-wine.*
" virginiana, Linn.
Clusia alba, Linn.
" rubra, Linn.
Coccocypselum spicatum, Kunth.
Coccoloba barbadensis, Jacq.
" excoriata, Linn.
" latifolia, Lam.
" microstachya, W.

Coccoloba nivea, Jacq.
" obtusifolia Jacq.
" punctata, Linn. *Red-wood.*
" uvifera, L. *Seaside-grape.*
Cocos nucifera, Linn. *Cocoa-nut.*
Codium elongatum, Ag.
Coffea arabica, L. *Coffee-Tree.*
Coix lachryma, Linn. *Job's Tears.*
Comelina communis, Linn. *French-weed—Pond-grass.*
" elegans, Humb.
" gracilis, R. and P.
" longicaulis, Jacq.
Comocladium ilicifolia, Sw.
Conferva aenea var. occ., Martens.
" clavata, Ag.
" dispansa, Ag.
" distans var. subtilis, Linn.
" membranacea, Ag.
" trichotoma, Ag.
Conocarpus erecta, H. B. and K. *Button-Tree.*
" erecta arborea, D. C.
Conostegia procera, Don.
Convolvulus nodiflorus, Desv.
Corchorus acutangulus, Lam.
" hirsutus, Linn.
" hirtus, Linn.
" siliquosus, Linn. *Broom-weed.*
Cordia elliptica, Sw.
" gerascanthus, Jacq.
" myxa, Linn. *African plum.*
" macrophylla, Mill.
" sulcata, D. C.
" ulmifolia, Juss.
" " ovata, D. C.
Corypha umbraculifera, Linn.
Cratæva gynandra, Linn. *Garlick-pear.*
" tapia, Linn.
Crescentia acuminata, H. B. and K.
" cucurbitina, Linn.
" cupeta, Linn. *Calabash Tree.*
Cribraria purpurea, Alt. and Sw.
Crinum erubescens, Ait.
Crassandra infundibuliformis, N. ab E.
Crotalaria incana, Linn. *Rattle-bush—Shake-shake.*
" latifolia, Linn.
" mucronata, Desv.
" retusa, Linn. *Yellow Lupin.*
" verrucosa, Linn.
" " obtusa, D. C.
Croton astroites, Ait.
" balsamifer, Linn.
" betulinus, Vahl.
" buxioides, Vahl.
" chamædryfolius, Lam.
" corylifolius, Lam.
" diffusus, Rich.
" discolor, Rich.
" flaveus, Linn.
" trilobatus, Willd.
Cucumis anguria, Linn.
" citrullus, Ser. *Water-melon.*
" flexuosus, Linn.
" melo maltensis, Linn. *Musk-Melon.*
" sativus, Linn. *Cucumber.*
Cucurbita melopepo, Linn. *Pumpkin.*
" pepo, Linn. *Squash.*
Cuscuta americana, Linn.
" corymbosa, R. and P.
" racemosa minuta, Chods.
Cycas revoluta, Thunb. *Sago-palm.*
Cynodon dactylon, Pers. *Creeping-Dogstooth-grass. Devil's-grass.*
Cyperus brunneus, Sw.
" distans, Linn.
" ehrenbergii, Kunth.
" elegans, Linn.
" terax, Rich.
" haspan, Linn.
" ligularis, Linn.
" odoratus, L.
" rotundus, L. *Nut-grass.*

Cyperus tenuus, Sw.
" viscosus, Ait.

## D

Dactyloctenium aegypticum, Willd.
Dahlia variabilis, Desf.
Dalechampia scandens, Linn.
Datura arborea, L.
" fastuosa, L. *Thorn Apple.*
" metel, L.
" stramonium, Linn. *Thorn Apple*
Daucus carota, Linn. *Carrot.*
Davallia aculeata, Sw.
Desmanthus depressus, H. and B.
" punctatus, Willd.
" virgatus, D. C.
Desmodium axillare, D. C.
" incanum, D. C.
" molle, D. C.
" oblongifolium, D. C.
" reptans, D. C.
" scorpiurus, Desv.
" spirale, D. C.
" supinum, D. C.
" tortuosum, D. C.
" triflorum, D. C.
Dianthus chinensis, Linn.
" caryophyllus, Linn. *Carnation.*
Dicromena ciliata, Vahl.
" leucocephala, Midr.
Dictyota atomaria, Greville.
" dichotoma, Lamrx.
" linearia, Grev.
Digenia simplex, Ag.
Dioscorea alata, Linn. *Red-Yam.*
" bulbifera, Linn.
" sagittata, Pair.
" sativa, Linn. *Yam.*
Distictis lactiflora, D. C.
Distreptus spicatus, Cass and Less.
Ditaxis fasciculata, Juss.
Dodecatheon meadia, Linn.
Dodonaea viscosa, Linn
Dolichos luteus, Swartz. *Eatable mild-pea.*
" sesquipedalis, Linn. *Halifax-Pea.*
" sphærospermus, D. C. *Black-eye Pea.*
Dolichos vexillatus, H. B. and K.
Dracæna ferrea, Linn. *Dragon's-blood.*
Dracontium lanceæfolia, Jacq.
Drepanocarpus lunatus, Meyer.
Drymaria cordata, W.
Duranta plumierii, Linn.

## E

Ecastaphyllum brownii, Pers.
Echites agglutinata, Jacq.
" biflora, L.
" circinales, Sw.
" thomasiana, D. C.
" nitida, Vahl.
" suberecta, Jacq.
Egletes domingensis.
" glabrata, Cass.
Ehretia bourneria, Linn.
" tinifolia, Linn.
Eleocharis capitata, Brown.
" geniculata, Br. *Kneejointed-Club-Rush.*
" interstincta, Brown.
" mutata, Brown. *Common-Rush.*
Elephantopus mollis, H. B. and K.
Eleusine mucronata, Muehl.
" indica, Gaertu. *Devil's-Tail-Grass.*
Emilia sonchifolia, D. C.
Epidendrum bicornutum, Sw.
" bifidum, Aubl.
" ciliare, Linn.
Epidendrum elongatum, Jacq.
Eranthenium acanthoides, Spr.
" bicolor, Schranck.

Erechtites hieracifolia, Raf.
Erigeron canadens, Linn.
" jamaicense, L.
" lævigatum, Rich.
" spathulatum, Vest.
Eriodendrum infractuosum, D. C.
" v. caribæum. *Silk-cotton-Tree.*
Erithalis fruticosa, Linn.
Erythrina corallodendron, Linn. *Coral-Tree.*
" glauca, W.
" crista galli, Linn.
" spinosa, Andr. *Cock's-spur,*
Erythroxylum areolatum, Linn.
Eugenia axillaris, Poir.
" buxifolia, W.
" cordata, D. C.
" disticha, D. C.
" floribunda, West.
" fœtida, Pers.
" fragrans, W.
" lancea, Poir.
" ligustrina, W.
" lineata, D. C.
" michelii, Lam.
" pimenta, D. C.
" procera, Pair.
" pseudo-psidium, Jacq.
Eugenia sessiliflora, D. C.
" virgultosa, D. C.
Eupatorium atriplicipolium, Vahl.
" sinescens, Vahl.
" macranthum, Sw.
" odoratum, Linn.
" repandum, W.
Euphorbia antiquorum, Linn.
" articulata, Lam.
" " rotundifolia, Kr.
" cotonifolia, Linn.
" geniculata, Ortg.
" glabrata, Vahl.
" heterophylla, Linn.
Euphorbia hypericifolia, Linn.
" linarifolia, Willd.
" neriifolia, Linn.
" obliterata, Jacq.
" petiolaris, Linn.
" pilulifera, Linn.
" prostrata, Ait.
" punicea, Sw.
Eustachys petræa, Desv.
Euxolus oleraceus, D. C. *Lumboo.*
" viridis, D. C.
Evolvulus linifolius, Linn.
" numularius, Linn.
Excoccaria lucida, Sw.
Exogonium filiforme, Chois.
Exostemma caribæum, R. and Sch,

## F

Faramea odoratissima, D. C.
Ficus laevigata, Vahl.
" pedunculata, Ait.
" carica, Linn.
" serratus, Linn.
Fimbristylus ferruginea, Vahl.
" spadicea, Vahl.
Fischeria scandens, D. C.
Fæniculum vulgare, Gaertu. *Fennel.*
Furcellaria acanthophora, Ag.

## G

Galatia pendula, Pers.
Gardenia florida, Linn.
" " fl. pleno. *Cape Jasmin.*
" latifolia, Ait.
Gaertnera vaginata, Lam.
Genipa americana, Linn.
Geophila reniformis, Ch. and Schl.
Gloxinia speciosa, Lodd.
Glycine striata, L. fil.
Gamphrena globosa, Linn. *Bachelor-Button.*
Goniopteris crenata, Presl.
" megalodes, Schk.

Goniopteris tetragona, Presl.
Gonzalea panamensis, Pers.
" spicata, D C.
Gordonia hæmatoxylon, Sw.
Gossypium barbadense, Linn.
" herbaceum, Linn.
Gouania domingensis, Linn.
" tomentosa, Jacq.
Graptophyllum hortense, N. ab. E.
Guaiacum officinale, Linn. *Lignum-Vitæ.*
Guazuma ulmifolia, Linn.
Guettarda elliptica, Sw.
" parviflora, Vahl.
" scabra, Lam.
Guillandia bonduc, Ait. *Yellow Nicker.*
" bonduc minus.
Gymnogramma calomelanos, Kaulf.
" peruviana, Desv.
" tartarea, Desv.
Gunandropsis pentaphylla, L.

## H

Hæmatoxylon campechiannm, Linn.
Halopteris scolopendrina, Presl.
Halyseris delicatula, Ag.
" polypodioides, Ag.
Hamelia patens, Jacq.
Hebeclinium macrophyllum, D. C.
Helianthus annuus, Linn.
" multiflorus, Linn.
Helicteres jamaicensis, Jacq.
" isora, Linn.
" verbascifolia, Link.
Heliophytum indicum, D. C.
" parviflorum, D. C.
Heliopsis buphthalmoides, Dunal.
Heliotropium curasavicum, L.
" fruticosum, L.
Heliotropium peruvianum, L.
Herpestis monnieria, H. B. and K.
" stricta, Schrad.
Heteropteris purpurea, H. B. and K.
Hibiscus abelmoschus, Linn.
" bifurcatus, Cav.
" canabinus, Linn.
" domingensis, Jacq.
" esculentus, Linn. *Ochro, Ochra, Kinkamboo.*
" maculatus, Desv.
" micans, Cav.
" mutabilis, Linn. *Changeable Rose.*
" phœniceus, W. *Dwarf Hibiscus.*
" rosa sinensis, Linn. *Chinese Rose.*
" sabdariff, Linn. *Red-Sorrel.*
" tiliaceus, L.
Hippocratea ovata, Lam.
Hippomane mancinella, Linn. *Manchineel, Mangeneel.*
Holosteum diandrum, Sw.
Hudsonia tomentosa, Nutt.
Hura crepitans, L. *Sandbox-Tree.*
Hutchinsia pericladus, Ag.
Hydrangia horteria, D. C.
Hymenaea coarbaril, Linn. *Locust-Tree.*
Hypnea musciformis, Lmrx.
Hyptis brevipes, Poit.
" capitata, Jacq. *Wild Hops.*
" ebracteata, Poit. *Wild Spikenard.*
" pectinata, R. Br.
" verticillata, Jacq.

## J

Jacquemotia violacea, Chois.
Jacquinia arborea, Vahl.
" armillaris, Jacq.
Jambosa vulgaris, D. C. *Pome Rose-Tree.*
Isachne dubia, Kunth.
Jasminum arborescens, Roxb.
" azoricum, Linn.

Jasminum hirsutum, Linn. *Hairy Jasmin.*
" officinale, Linn. *White Jasmin.*
" pubescens, Wild.
" revolutum, Linn. *Nepaul Jasmin.*
Jatropha cureas, Linn. *Physic-Nut.*
" gossypifolium, Linn.
" manihot, Kunth. *Casava.*
" multifida, L.
Icaca altissima, Aubl.
Illecebrum achyranthe, W.
Impatiens balsamima, Linn.
Indigofera anil, Linn.
Juga cinerea, H. and B.
" heterophylla, W.
" laurina, W.
" purpurea, W. *Soldier-wood.*
" unguis cati, W.
Jonidium strictum, Vent.
Ipomœa dumetorum, Willd.
" fastigiata, Sw.
" incarnata, Chois.
" pes capræ, Sw.
" setifera, Pair.
" sagittata, Desf.
" sinuata, Ort.
" triloba, Linn.
" tuberosa, Linn.
" umbellata, Meyen.
" ventricosa, D. C.
Iresina aggregata, D. C.
" crassifolia, D. C.
" elatior, Richt.
" vermicularis, D. C.
Isolepis articulata, N. ab. Es.
" palidiflora, D. C.
Isotoma longiflora, D .C.
Jussiæa acuminata, Sw.
" erecta, Linn.
" " plumeriana.
" dodecandra, D. C.
Isotoma hirta, Vahl.
Ixora stricta, Roxb.

## K

Kalstrœmeria maxima, W. and Au.
Kieseria sericea, Reinu.
Kyllingia pumila, Mx.

## L

Lablab vulgaris, Sav.
" " albiflorus, D. C.
Lactuca canadensis, Linn.
" sativa, Linn.
Lagerstrœmia regina, Roxb. *Queen of Flowers.*
Lagetta lintearia, Juss.
Laguncularia racemosa, Gært.
Lantana polyacantha, D. C.
" crocea, Jacq.
" involucrata, Linn. *Button Sage.*
Laurencia papillosa, Grenvill.
Lappago racemosa, Schreb.
Laurus coriacea, Sw.
Lawsonia alba, Lam.
Leonotis nepetæfolia, R. Br.
Leonurus sibericus, Linn. *Motherwort.*
Lipidium virginiacum, L. *Wild Pepper-grass.*
Liria albicans, D. C.
" nutans, D. D.
Leucas martinicensis, R. Br.
Liagora pulverulenta, Ag.
" viscida, Ag.
Linociera compacta, R. Br.
Liparis labiata, Linn.
Lithobrochia pedata, Presl.
Loasa triloba, Juss.
Lomentaria ovalis, Endl.
Lonchitis aurita, Linn.
Lonicera flava, Sims.
Loranthus occidentalis, Linn.
" pauciflorus, Sw.
Lorentea humifusa, Less.

Lourea vespertilionis, Desv.
Lycopersicum esculentum, Dun. *Tomato.*

M

Malachra capitata, Linn. *Bastard-Ochro.*
" radiata, Linn.
Malpighia coccifera, Linn.
" fucata, Ker.
" glabra, Linn.
" punicifolia, Linn. *Chereese, Chereeze, Cherris.*
" setosa, Bert.
" urens, Linn. *Cowhage Cherry.*
Malva americana, Linn.
" capitata, Linn.
" spicata, Linn.
Mammea americana, Linn. *Mammey.*
Mangifera indica, Linn. *Mango.*
Mappa tanaria, Spr.
Marantha arundinacea, Linn.
Marginaria angustifolia, Presl.
" incana, Presl.
" piloselloides, Presl.
" serpens, Presl.
Melastoma nodosa, Desv.
Melia azedarach, L. *Lilac.*
" sempervirens, Sw.
Melicocca bijuga, Linn. *Kanappy.*
Melocactus communis, Link and Otto.
" " oblongus, L. & O.
" " macrocephalus, L. and O.
Melochia pyramidata, Linn.
" tomentosa, Linn. *Broom-wood.*
Melothria pendula, Linn.
Menais topiaria, Linn.
Mentha crispa, Linn.
" piperita, Linn. *Peppermint.*
" viridis, Linn. *Spearmint.*
Metastelma parviflorum, R. Br.
Miconia pyramidalis, D. C.
Microrynchus nudicaulis, Less.
Mikania conoclada, D. C.
Milium lanatum, R. and Sch.
Mimosa ceratonia, Linn.
" pudica glabrata, D. C. *Sensitive Plant.*
Mirabilis dichotoma, Linn. *Four o'clock.*
" jalappa, Linn.
Mollugo bellifolia, Ser.
Momordica charantia, Linn.
" " abreviata, Sw.
Morinda citrifolia, Linn.
Moringa pterygosperma, Gaertn.
Morisonia americana, Linn.
Mourinia gujanensis, Aull.
Morus tinctoria, Linn. *Fustic-wood.*
Mucuna pruriens, D. C. *Cow-Itch.*
" urens, D. C. *Ox-eye bean.*
Muehlenbergia tenuissima, Kunth.
Muntingia calabura, Linn.
Musa paradisiaca, Linn. *Plantain.*
" rosea, Jacq.
" sapientum, Linn. *Banana.*
Myginda latifolia, Sw.
" rhacoma, Sw.
Myrica acris, D. C. *Bayberry Tree.*
Myrospermum frutescens, Jacq.
Myrtus communis, Linn.
" salutaris, H. B. and K.

N

Nama jamaicensis, Linn.
Nasturtium officinale, R. Br.
Necotiana tabago, L. *Tobacco.*
Nerium oleander, Linn.
Neurolaena lobata, R. Br.
Nyctanthes sambac, L.

O

Obione cristata, D. C.
" portulacoides, D. C.
Ocymum basilicum, L.
" " thyrsiflorum, D. C.
Olea europæa, Linn.

Oncidium altissimum, Sw.
" ceboletta, Sw.
" papilio, Lindl. *Butterfly.*
" pulchellum. Hook.
Opuntia curassavica, Mill. *Suckers.*
" ficus indica, Haw.
" monacantha, D. C.
" polyantha, Haw.
" pusilla salm, Duck.
" spinosissima, Mill.
" vulgaris, Mill. *Prickly Pear.*
Oplismenus colonus, H. and K. *Purple Panic Grass.*
Origanum majorana, Linn.
Ormosia dasycarpa. Jacks.
Oxalis corniculata, Linn.
" lyoni, Pursh.
" pilosiuscula, H. B. and K.

## P

Padina pavonia, Lamrx.
Paederia erecta, Roxb.
Pachystachus coccinea, D. C.
Palicourea pavetta, D. C. *Wild Cappel.*
Pancratium caribaeum, Linn.
" undulatum, Kunth.
Pandanus odoratissimus, L. fil.
Panicum anceps, Mich.
" aquaticum, Pair.
" carthagenensis, Sw.
" divaricatum, Linn.
" distachyum, Linn. *Short Grass.*
" jumentorum, Pers. *Guinea Grass.*
" molle, Sw.
" maculatum, Aubl.
" oryzoides, Sw.
" pilosum, Sw.
" repens, Sw.
" sulcatum, Aubl.
Parkinsonia aculeata, Linn. *Horse-bean, Jerusalem-thorn.*
Parmelia rocella, Ag.
Parthenium hysterophorus, Linn. *Feverfew.*
Paspalum caespitosum, Fluegg.
" conjugata, Berg.
" glabrum, Pair.
" gracile, Rudge.
" laxum, Lam.
" notatum, Fluegg. *Savanna-Grass.*
" virgatum, Linn.
Passiflora angustifolia, Sw.
" foetida, Caw. *Love in the mist.*
" hibiscifolia, Lam.
" laurifolia, Linn. *Bel-apple.*
" maliformis, Linn.
" minima, Jacq.
" multiflora, Linn.
" pallida, Linn.
" pubescens, H. B. and K.
" quadrangularis, Linn. *Granadilla.*
" rubra, Linn.
" suberosa, Linn. *Tmk. Wine.*
" tuberosa, Jacq.
Paulinia carthagenensis, Jacq. *Basket-wood.*
" pinnata, Linn.
Pavonia spinifex, W.
" " ovalifolia, D. C.
Pectidium punctatum, Less.
Pectis ciliaris, Linn.
Pedilanthus padifolius, Poit.
" tithymaloides, Poit.
Pelargonium fisifolium, Pers.
" peltatum, Ait.
" zanale, Willd.
Pelexia adnata, Spr.
Pereskia aculeata, Mill. *Gooseberry Shrub.*
Persea gratissima, Guertn. *Avigata-Pear. Alligator Pear.*
" leucoxylon, Spr.
Petiveria alliacea, Linn. *Gully-root.*

Petraea volubilis, Linn.
Petroselinum sativum, Haffen. *Parsley.*
Phaseolus lathyroides, Linn.
" cunatus, Linn.
" multiflorus, W. *French bean.*
Pharbitis violaceus, Boj.
Pharus glaber, H. and K.
" latifolius, Linn.
Phloxorata, Linn.
Phoenix dactylifera, Linn. *Date Tree.*
Phyilanthus falcatus, Sw. *Box-wood.*
" niruri, Linn.
Physalis angulata, Linn. *Popps.*
" barbadensis.
Picramuia pentandra, Sw.
Pictetia squamata, D. C.
Pilocarpus pauciflorus, St. Hil.
" racemosa, Vahl.
Piper acuminatum, Linn. *Rock Balsam.*
" aequale, Vahl.
" amalago, Linn.
" amplexicaule, Sw.
" asperifolium, R. and P.
" discolor, Sw.
" glabelbum, Sw.
" obtusifolium, Linn.
" pellucidum, Linn.
" peltatum, Linn. *Monkey's Hand.*
" scandens, Vahl.
Pisum sativum, Linn.
Piscidia carthagenensis, Jacq.
" erythrina, Linn.
Pisonia aculeata, Linn.
" discolor, Sp.
" nigricans, Sw.
" subcordata, Sw.
Pitcarnia angustifoliæ, Ait.
" bromelifolia, Ait.
" latifolia, Ait.
Pleopeltis aurea, Presl.
Plocaria dura, Nees.
" multipartitus, Nees.
" purpurascens, Nees.
Plumbago capensis, Thunb. *Blister-leaf.*
" rosea, Linn.
" scandens, Linn.
Plumeria alba, Linn. *White Paucipan.*
" rubra, Linn. *Red* "
Poa ciliaris, Linn.
Poinciana pulcherrima, Linn. *Barbadoes Pride, Dudledue.*
Polyanthes tuberosa, Linn. *Tuberose.*
Polypodium alatum, Linn.
" auriculatum, Presl.
" flaveo-punctatum, Kaulp.
Polystachya luteola, Haak.
Polysticum, auriculatum, Presl.
Portlandia grandiflora, Linn.
Portulaca oleracea, Linn. *Garden purslane.*
" pilosa, Linn.
" " subglabra, Linn.
" rubicaulis, H. B. & K.
Pothos acaulis, Linn.
" cordatus, Linn.
" crassinervius, Jacq.
" macrophyllus, Sw.
Priva echinata, Jusf.
" mexicana, Pers.
Psidium aromaticum, Aabl.
" pomiferum, Linn,
" pumilum, Vahl.
Psychotria laxa, Sw.
" brownii, Spr.
Pteris plumerii, W.
Pterocaulon virgatum, D. C.
Pteropsis angustifolia, Dev.
Panicum granatum, Linn. *Pomegranate tree.*
" nana, Linn. *Dwarf Pomegranate-tree.*
Pyrethrum sinense, D. C.

## Q

Quamoclit hederifolia, Chois.
" coccinea, Moench.

Quamoclit vulgaris, Chois. *Sweet-William.*
Quassia amara, Linn fil. *Real Bitteowood.*

R

Rajania cordata, Linn.
Randia latifolia, Lam. *Dogwood.*
" mussaendae, D. C.
Raphanus sativus, Linn. *Radish.*
Raumalfia nitida, Linn.
Redoutea heterophylla, Vent.
Reseda odorata, Linn. *Mignonette.*
Rhaphis flabelliformis, Ait. *Ground Rattan.*
Rhipsalis cassytha, Gaertn.
" parasitica, D. C.
Rhizophora mangle, Linn. *Mangrove-tree.*
Rhynchosia caribœa, D. C.
" minima, D. C.
" reticulata, D. C.
Rhytoglossa pectoralis, N. ab. E. *Garden Balsam.*
" reptans, D. C.
" secunda, D. C.
" sessilis, D. C.
Ricinus communis, Linn. *Castor Oil Tree.*
Rivea tiliœfolia, Chois.
Rivina humilis, Linn. *Cats-blood.*
" laevis, Linn.
" octandra, Linn.
" purpurescens, Schrod.
Rondeletia pilosa, Sw.
Rosa damascena, Linn.
" semperflorens, Curt.
" sempervirens, Linn.
" thea var.
Ruellia clandestina, Linn. *Christmas pride.*
" serpens, Linn.
" tuberosa, Linn *Many-roots.*
Rumex vesicarius, Linn.
Ruppia maritima, Linn.
Russelia juncea, Zec. *Madeira Plant.*

S

Sabinea florida, D. C.
Saccharum officinarum, Linn. *Sugar-cane*
Salvia calaminthaefolia, Vahl.
" coccinea, Linn.
" fulgens, Cav.
" occidentalis, Linn. *Hap-weed.*
" serotina, Linn.
" tenella, Sw.
Sambucus canadensis, Linn.
Samyda serrulata, Linn.
Sapindus frutescens, Aubl.
" saponaria, Linn. *Soap-tree.*
" steunopterus, D. C.
Saponaria officinalis, Linn.
Sapota achras, Mill. *Sapadilla-tree*
Sarcostemma Swartzianum, D. C.
Sargassum bacciferum, Ag.
" piluliferum, Kunth.
" vulgare, Ag.
Scaevola plumerii, Vahl.
Schaepperia frutescens, Jacq.
Schoepfia arborescens, R. & S.
Schwenkia spec.
Scleria communis, Kunth.
" hirtella, Sw.
" filiformis, Sw.
" flagellum, Sw.
" lotifolia, Sw.
Scolosanthus versicolor, Vahl.
Scoparia dulcis, Linn.
Sechium edule, Sw. *Choco.*
Securidaea virgata, Sw.
Serjana lucida, Schum.
Sesamum indicum, D. C.
Sesuvium portulacastrum, Linn.
Setaria gracilis, H. & K.

Sectaria inberbis, Roem.
Sida abutiloides, Jacq.
" althaeifolia, Sw.
" americana, Linn.
" angustifolia, Lam.
" arborea, Linn. fil.
" arguta, Sw.
" asiatica, Linn.
" bivalvis, Cav.
" carpinifolia, Linn. fil.
" ciliaris, Linn.
" crassifolia, L'Herit.
" fœtida, Cav.
" glutinosa, Cav.
" graveolens, Roxb.
" hederaefolia, Cav.
" hernandioides, H. B. and K.
" jamaicensis, Cav.
" paniculata, Linn.
" permollis, W.
" pubescens, Cav.
" pyramidata, Cav.
" repanda, Rath.
" retrofracta, D. C.
" rhombifolia, Linn.
" sessei, Lag.
" spinosa, Linn.
" umbellata, Linn.
" viscosa, Linn.
Sinapis alba, Linn.
" lanceolata, Cav.
" nigra, Linn. *Mustard.*
Sisyrinchium palmifolium, Linn.
" plicatum, Sp.
Solanum ambiguum, Dunn.
" balbisii, Dunn.
" conocarpon, Richt.
" diphyllum, Linn.
" esculentum, Dunn.
" incanum, Linn.
" maccai, Richt.
" mammosam, Linn.
" micracanthum, Lam.
Solanum nigrum. Linn. *Pop-bush, Branched Calabue.*
" ovigerum, Dunn. *Egg Plant.*
" polycanthum, Lam.
" polyganum, Vahl.
" richardii, Dunn.
" racemosum, Linn. *Canker-Berry.*
" scandens, Linn.
" torvum, Linn.
" verbascifolium, Linn. *Turkey Berry.*
Sonchus ciliatus, Lan. *Common Sow Thistle.*
Sparganophorus vaillantii, Gaertn.
Spermacoce articularis, Lin. fil.
" prostrata, Aubl.
" radicans, Aubl.
" tenuior, Linn. *Iron Grass.*
Sphaerococcus acicularis, Ag.
" corneus sterinalis, Ag.
" crispus, v. Ag.
" rigidus, Ag.
" spinescens, Ag.
Spigelia anthelmia, Linn. *Water-weed, Worm-grass.*
Spondias dulcis, Forst. *Golden Apple.*
" lutea, Linn. *Hogplum.*
" purpurea, Linn. *Spanish plum.*
Sporobolus pungens, Kunth.
" tremulus, Kunth.
" virginicus, Kunth.
Spyridia clavulata, T. Ag.
Stachytorpheta capennensis, Vahl.
Stapelia marmorata, Jacq.
Stemodia maritima, Linn.
Stenotaphrum americanum, Schrank.
Stillingia sebifera, Mx.
Stipa tortilis, Desp.
Stylosanthes procumbens, Sw.
" viscosa, Sw.
Surirana maritima, Linn.
Synedrella nodiflora, Gaertn.

Symplocos martinicensis, Jacq.

## T

Tabernæmontana macrophylla, Pair.
Tagetes erecta, Linn. *African Marigold.*
" patula, Linn.
Talinum crassifolium, W.
" patens, W.
Tamarindus indicus, Linn. *Tamarind.*
" occidentalis, Gærtn.
Tecoma leucophyllum, Linn. *White Cedar.*
" pentaphyla, Juss. *White Cedar.*
Tecoma radicans, Linn.
" stans, Jusf. *Yellow Cedar.*
Tephrasia littoralis, Pers.
Terminalia catappa, Linn. *Almond tree.*
" latifolia, Linn.
Tetrapteris citrifolia, Pers.
Tetrazygia angustifolia, D. C.
" elaegnoides, D. C.
Tevetia neriifolia, D. C.
Thespecia populnea, Corr. *Otaheite tree.*
Thunbergia alata, Hook.
" capensis, Retz.
Thymus vulgaris, Linn.
Thypha angustifolia, Linn.
Thyrsacanthus nitidus, D. C.
Tillandsia angustifolia, Sw.
" canescens, Sw.
" fasciculata, Sw.
" flexuosa, Sw.
Tournefortia bicolor, Sw.
" canescens, H. B. and K.
" cymosa, Linn.
" fœtidissima, D. C.
" gnaphaloides, Br. *Crab-bush.*
" hirsutissima, Linn. *Chigery Grapes.*
" laevigata, Lam.
" microphylla, Desv.
Tournefortia scabra, Lam.
" volubilis, Linn.
Toxocarpus wightianus, D. C.
Trachodes intybacea, Schw.
Tradescantia discolor, Ait.
Tragia angustifolia, Linn.
" infesta, Mart.
" mercurialis, Linn.
" urens, Linn.
" volubilis, Linn. *Creeping cow-hage.*
Tribulus cistoides, Linn,
" maximus, Linn.
Trichilia emarginata, n. sp.
" moschata, Sw.
" spondioides, Sw.
Trichosanthes anguina, Jacq. *Snake-Gourd.*
Trinax parviflora, Sw. *Fan Palm.*
Triopteris jamaicensis, Linn.
Triphasia monophylla, D. C.
" trifoliata, D. C. *Sweet Lime.*
Triumfetta lappula, Linn.
" procumbens, Forst.
" semitriloba, Linn. *Bur Bark.*
Tropaeolum majus, Linn.
Turbinaria denudata, Borg.
Turnera ulmifolia, Linn.
" " angustifolia, D. C.

## U

Ulva compressa, Linn.
" lactuca, Ag.
" latissima. Ag.
" reticulata, Forrk.
Urena reticulata, Cav.
" sinuata, Linn.
" swartii, D. C.
Urochloa fasciculata, Kunth.
Urtica betulifolia, Sw.
" ciliata, Sw.
" latifolia, Rich. *Nettle.*
" macrophylla, Thunb.

Urtica numularifolia, Sw.
" portulacina, Linn.
" serpyllacea, Kunth.
" trianthemoides, Sw.

V

Valonia intricata, Ag.
Varronia, abyssinica, D. C.
" calyptrata, D. C.
Verbena jamaicensis, Linn.
Vernonia arborescens, Sw.
" fruticosa, Sw.
" linearis, Spr.
" obtusifolia, Less.
" rigida, Sw.
Vinca rosea, Linn. *Church flower.*
Vitex agnus, Linn.
" negundo, Linn. *Wild Black Pepper.*
Vitis vinifera, Linn. *Wine Grape.*
Volkameria aculeata, Linn.

W

Waltheria americana, Linn.
Waltheria elliptica, Cav.
Wedelia carnosa, Rich.

X

Xanthium spinosum, Linn.
" macrocarpus, D. C.
" " glabratum, D. C.

Y

Yucca gloriosa, Linn.
" acuminata, Sweet.

Z

Zantoxylum clava herculis, Linn. *Yellow Wood.*
" pterota, H. B. & K. *Bastard Iron wood.*
" spinosum, Sw.
" tragodes, D. C.
Zea mayz, Linn. *Indian Corn.*
Zingiber officinale, Rose. *Ginger.*
Zinnia multiflora, Linn.
Zornia reticulata, Smith.
Zostera oceanea, Linn.

# APPENDIX.

## A.

NAMES of Colonists on St. Thomas, 1678, and those who were entitled to estates:

1. Jan Cramues.
2. Lader Sveins.
3. Jesper Jansen.
4. Arian de Wos.
5. Hans Poulsen.
6. Mads Hansen.
7. Jan Ducken.
8. Caril Baggart.
9. Gillis Pad.
10. Andrias Saman.
11. Thomas Sveins, Jr.
12. Knud Rasmussen
13. Simon von Ockeron.
14. Lambert Bastiansen.
15. Piero Turbullies.
16. Rasmus J. Bladt.
17. Han Jorgen Bodker.
18. Joes van Campenhout.
19. Parsons Estate.
20. Jesper Bashervil.
21. Philip Grantels.
22. Hans Mols.
23. Lars Andersen.
24. Nelle Devael.
25. Fransoa Lacroijes.
26. J. Warnus.
27. Anthoni Perepau.
28. Maria Gauss.
29. Barent Rondts.
30. Peter Pietersen.
31. Andrias Zygerts.
32. Jan. Gauf.
33 Crambayes.
34. Marcus Cloet.
35. Jelles Davidts.
36. Arn. Nikkels.
37. Cornelius Jansen.
38. Jan Dunker.
39. Anthoni de Woo.
40. Nicolay and Adolph Esmit.
41. Domine Oliandus.
42. Wilhelm. Just.
43. Lorviss Barvil.
44. Jacob Thoma.

45. Loduce Bondeuid.
46. Christopher Heins.
47. Lucas Wolkersen.
48. Robben. Brag.
49. Pier de Puy.
50. Pietter de Buijk.
51. Cornelis Jacobsen.
52. Mary Gauf.

The eight other names could not be made out, the original copies of the deeds being in a mutilated condition.

## B

## LABOR ACT.

*Provisional Act to Regulate the Relations between the Proprietors of Landed Estates and Rural Population of Free Laborers.*

I, Peter Hansen, Knight Commander of the Order of Dannebrog, the King's Commissioner for, and officiating Governor-General of the Danish West India Islands, Make known: That, whereas the ordinance dated 29th July, 1848, by which yearly contracts for labor on landed estates were introduced, has not been duly acted upon: whereas the interest of the proprietors of estates, as well as of the laborers, requires that their mutual obligations should be defined: and whereas on inquiry into the practice of the Island, and into the printed contracts and agreements hitherto made, it appears expedient to establish uniform rules throughout the Island, for the guidance of all parties concerned, it is enacted and ordained:

1st. All engagements of laborers now domiciled on landed estates and receiving wages in money, or in kind, for cultivating and working such estates, are to be continued as directed by the ordinance of 29th July, 1848, until the first day of October of the present year; and all similar engagements shall, in future, be made, or shall be considered as having been made, for a term of twelve months, viz: from the first of October till the first of October, year after year. Engagements made by heads of families are to include their children between five and fifteen

years of age, and other relatives depending on them and staying with them.

2d. No laborer engaged as aforesaid, in the cultivation of the soil, shall be discharged or dismissed from, or shall be permitted to dissolve, his or her engagement before the expiration of the same on the first of October of the present, or of any following year, except in the instances hereafter enumerated.

A. By mutual agreement of master and laborer, before a magistrate.

B. By order of a magistrate on just and equitable cause being shown by the parties interested.

Legal marriage, and the natural tie between mothers and their children, shall be deemed by the magistrate just and legal cause of removal from one estate to another. The husband shall have a right to be removed to his wife, the wife to her husband, and children under fifteen years of age to their mother, provided no objection to employing such individuals shall be made by the owner of the estate to which the removal is to take place.

3d. No engagement of a laborer shall be lawful in future, unless made in the presence of witnesses, and entered in the day-book of the estate.

4th. Notice to quit service shall be given by the employer, as well as by the laborer, at no other period but once a year, in the month of August, not before the first, nor after the last day of the said month; an entry thereof shall be made in the day-book, and an acknowledgment in writing shall be given to the laborer.

The laborer shall have given, or received, legal notice of removal from the estate where he serves, before any one can engage his services; otherwise the new contract to be void, and the party engaging in tampering with a laborer employed by others, will be dealt with according to law.

In case any owner or manager of an estate should dismiss a laborer during the year without sufficient cause, or should refuse to receive him at the time stipulated, or refuse to grant him a passport when due notice of removal has been given, the owner or manager is to pay full damages to the laborer, and to be sentenced to a fine not exceeding $20

5th. Laborers employed or rated as first, second, or third class laborers, shall perform all the work in the field, or about the works, or otherwise concerning the estate, which it hitherto has been customary

for such laborers to perform, according to the season. They shall attend faithfully to their work, and willingly obey the directions given by the employer, or the person appointed by him. No laborer shall presume to dictate what work he or she is to do, or refuse the work he may be ordered to perform, unless expressly engaged for some particular work only. If a laborer thinks himself aggrieved, he shall not therefore leave the work, but in due time apply for redress to the owner of the estate, or to the magistrate. It is the duty of all laborers on all occasions, and at all times, to protect the property of his employer, to prevent mischief to the estate, to apprehend evil-doers, and not to give countenance to, or conceal, unlawful practices.

6th. The working days to be as usual only five days in the week, and the same days as hitherto. The ordinary work of estates is to commence at sunrise, and to be finished at sunset, every day, leaving one hour for breakfast, and two hours at noon from twelve to two o'clock.

Planters who prefer to begin the work at seven o'clock in the morning, making no separate breakfast time, are at liberty to adopt this plan, either during the year, or when out of crop.

The laborers shall be present in due time at the place where they are to work. The list to be called and answered regularly. Whoever does not answer the list when called, is too late.

7th. No throwing of grass, or of wood, shall be exacted during extra hours, all former agreements to the contrary notwithstanding; but during crop the laborers are expected to bring home a bundle of long tops from the field where they are at work.

Cartmen and crook-people, when breaking off, shall attend properly to their stock as hitherto usual.

8th. During crop, the mill gang, crook gang, boilermen, firemen, still men, and any other person employed about the mill and the boiling house, shall continue their work during breakfast and noon hours, as hitherto usual; and the boilermen, firemen, megass carriers, &c., also, during evening hours after sunset, when required, but all workmen employed as aforesaid, shall be paid an extra remuneration for the work done by them in extra hours.

The boiling house is to be cleared, the mill to be washed down, and the megass to be swept up, before the laborers leave the work as hitherto usual.

The mill is not to turn after six o'clock in the evening, and the boiling not to be continued after ten o'clock, except by special permission of the Governor-General, who then will determine, if any, what extra remuneration shall be paid to the laborers.

9th. The laborers are to receive, until otherwise ordered, the following remuneration:

A. The use of a house, or dwelling-rooms for themselves and their children, to be built and repaired by the estate, but to be kept in proper order by the laborers.

B. The use of a piece of provision ground, thirty feet square, as usual, for every first and second class laborer, or if it be standing ground, up to fifty feet in square. Third class laborers are not entitled to, but may be allowed, some provision ground.

C. Weekly wages at the rate of fifteen cents to every first class laborer, of ten cents to every second class laborer, and of five cents to every third class laborer, for every working day. When the usual allowance of meal and herrings has been agreed on in part of wages, full weekly allowance shall be taken for five cents a day, or twenty-five cents a week.

Nurses losing two hours every working day, shall be paid at the rate of four full working days in the week. The wages of minors to be paid as usual to their parents, or to the person in charge of them.

Laborers not calling at pay time personally, or by another authorized, to wait till next pay day, unless they were prevented by working for the estate.

No attachment of wages for private debts to be allowed, nor more than two thirds to be deducted for debts to the estate, unless otherwise ordered by the magistrate.

Extra provisions occasionally given during the ordinary working hours are not to be claimed as a right, nor to be bargained for.

10th. Work in extra hours during crop, is to be paid as follows:

To the mill gang, and to the crook gang, for working through the breakfast hour, one stiver, and for working through noon, two stivers per day.

Extra provision is not to be given, except at the option of the laborers in place of the money, or in part of it.

The boilermen, firemen, and megass carriers, are to receive for all

days when the boiling is carried on until late hours, a maximum pay of twenty (20) cents per day. No bargaining for extra pay by the hour, is permitted.

Laborers working such extra hours only by turns, are not to have additional payment.

11th. Tradesmen on estates are considered as engaged to perform the same work as hitherto usual, assisting in the field, carting, potting sugar, &c. They shall be rated as first, second, and third class laborers, according to their proficiency; where no definite terms have been agreed on previously, the wages of first class tradesmen, having full work in their trade, are to be twenty (20) cents per day. Any existing contract with tradesmen is to continue until October next.

No tradesman is allowed to keep apprentices without the consent of the owner of the estate, such apprentices to be bound for no less a period than three years, and not to be removed without the permission of the magistrate.

12th. No laborer is obliged to work for others on Saturday; but if they choose to work for hire, it is proper that they should give their own estate the preference. For a full day's work on Saturday, there shall not be asked for nor given more than twenty (20) cents to a first class laborer, thirteen (13) cents to a second class laborer, seven (7) cents to a third class laborer.

Work on Saturday may, however, be ordered by the magistrate as a punishment to the laborer, for having absented himself from work during the week for one whole day or more, and for having been idle during the week, and then the laborer shall not receive more than his usual pay for a common day's work.

13th. All the male laborers, tradesmen included, above eighteen years of age, working on an estate, are bound to take the usual night watch by turns, but only once in ten days, notice to be given before noon to break off from work in the afternoon with the nurses, and to come to work next day at eight o'clock. The watch to be delivered in the usual manner by nightfall and by sunrise.

The above rule shall not be compulsory, except where voluntary watchmen cannot be obtained at a hire the planters may be willing to give, to save the time lost by employing their ordinary laborers as watchmen.

Likewise the male laborers are bound once a month, on Sundays and holydays, to take the day watch about the yard, and to act as pasture-men, on receiving their usual pay for a week day's work; this rule applies also to the crook-boys.

All orders about the watches to be duly entered in the day book of the estate.

Should a laborer, having been duly warned to take the watch, not attend, another laborer is to be hired in the place of the absentee, and at his expense, not, however, to exceed fifteen cents. The person who wilfully leaves the watch, or neglects it, is to be reported to the magistrate and punished as the case merits.

14th. Laborers wilfully abstaining from work on a working day, are to forfeit their wages for the day, and will have to pay over and above the forfeit, a fine which can be lawfully deducted in their wages, of seven (7) cents for a first class laborer, five (5) cents for a second class laborer, and two (2) cents for a third class laborer. In crop or grinding days, when employed about the works, in cutting canes, or in crook, an additional punishment will be awarded for wilful absence and neglect by the magistrate, on complaint being made. Laborers abstaining from work for half a day, or breaking off from work before being dismissed, to forfeit their wages for one day.

Laborers not coming to work in due time to forfeit half a day's wages.

Parents keeping their children from work, shall be fined instead of the children.

No charge of house rent is to be made in future, on account of absence from work, or for the Saturday.

15th. Laborers wilfully abstaining from work for two or more days during the week, or habitually absenting themselves, or working badly and lazily shall be punished as the case merits, on complaint to the magistrate.

16th. Laborers assaulting any person in authority on the estate, or planning and conspiring to retard, or to stop the work of the estate, or uniting to abstain from work, or to break their engagements, shall be punished according to law, on investigation before a magistrate.

17th. Until measures can be adopted for securing medical attendance

to the laborers, and for regulating the treatment of the sick and the infirm, it is ordered:

That infirm persons unfit for any work, shall, as hitherto, be maintained on the estates where they are domiciled, and to be attended to by their next relations.

That parents or children of such infirm persons shall not remove from the estate, leaving them behind, without making provision for them to the satisfaction of the owner, or of the magistrate.

That laborers unable to attend to work on account of illness, or on account of having sick children, shall make a report to the manager, or any other person in authority on the estate, who, if the case appears dangerous, and the sick person destitute, shall cause medical assistance to be given.

That all sick laborers willing to remain in the hospital during their illness, shall there be attended to, at the cost of the estate.

18th. If a laborer reported sick, shall be at any time found absent from the estate without leave, or is trespassing about the estate, or found occupied with work requiring health, he shall be considered skulking and wilfully absent from work.

When a laborer pretends illness, and is not apparently sick, it shall be his duty to prove his illness by medical certificate.

19th. Pregnant women shall be at liberty to work with the small gang as customary, and when confined, not to be called on to work for seven weeks after their confinement.

Young children shall be fed and attended to during the hours of work at some proper place, at the cost of the estate.

Nobody is allowed to stay from work on pretence of attending a sick person, except the wife and the mother in dangerous cases of illness.

20th. It is the duty of the managers to report to the police any contagious or suspicious cases of illness and death; especially when gross neglect is believed to have taken place, as when children have been neglected by their mothers, in order that the guilty person may be punished according to law.

21st. The driver or foreman on the estate, is to receive in wages four and a half dollars monthly, if no other terms have been agreed upon. The driver may be dismissed at any time during the year with the consent of the magistrate. It is the duty of the driver to see the work duly

performed, to maintain order and peace on the estate during the work, and at other times, and to prevent and report all offences committed. Should any laborer insult, or use insulting language towards him during, or on account of the performance of his duties, such person is to be punished according to law.

22d. No laborer is allowed, without the especial permission of the owner or manager, to appropriate wood, grass, vegetables, fruits, and the like, belonging to the estate, nor to appropriate such produce from other estates, nor to cut canes, or to burn charcoal. Persons making themselves guilty of such offences, shall be punished according to law, with fines or imprisonment with hard labor; and the possession of such articles not satisfactorily accounted for, shall be sufficient evidence of unlawful acquisition.

23d. All agreements contrary to the above rules, are to be null and void, and owners and managers of estates convicted of any practice tending wilfully to counteract or avoid these rules by direct or indirect means, shall be subject to a fine not exceeding $200.

(Signed,) P. HANSEN.

*Government House, St. Croix, 26th January*, 1849.

---

## C.

## PETITION FOR COMPENSATION.

We, the undersigned, inhabitants of the West India Islands St. Thomas and St. John, beg leave most respectfully to present to the Rigsdag of Denmark, this Petition, praying that just and equitable compensation may be granted us for the loss we have sustained in our property, in consequence of the ordinance of the Governor General, bearing date 3d July, 1848, by which he took upon himself to abolish Negro Slavery in the Danish Colonies, and which act received the Royal sanction on the 22d September of the same year.

If, notwithstanding the heavy loss thus sustained, we have hitherto been silent, it should be attributed to the hope we had entertained, that

government, without being called upon to do so, would have taken steps to obtain compensation for us; and to the sentiments of sympathy with which we beheld the struggle of the mother country in the trying situation in which the revolt of the Duchies, and war with many powerful enemies had placed her, a struggle which required all her resources, both intellectual and material, of which she could dispose; and thus it would have been inopportune had we at that time obtruded ourselves on the notice of government. But now, that the clouds which obscured the political horizon have been dissipated, now, that a glorious war is concluded, and peace sheds its blessings over Denmark, we can no longer defer our just demand for compensation, lest our silence should be construed into acquiescence with the act, by which we have been despoiled of our property, or interpreted as an abandonment of our claims. We had as good a title of property to our negroes, as to our land, houses, or any other property we possess; this right was established not only by law, but the government had moreover ever encouraged the subjects to acquire such property as being advantageous to the state. For this purpose government granted loans to the colonists upon reduced interest from the so denominated "negro loan." Government bought and sold such property, took it in mortgage, levied duties upon their importation, and imposed a yearly capitation tax, consequently not a shadow of doubt could exist of the legality of such property; and if it was a fault to become possessors of such property, it must be laid to the charge of the government which had fostered and encouraged it. The highest tribunal of the land, the King's High Court, acknowledged this right in its fullest sense, so that a negro slave, even on the free soil of Denmark, continued to be the property of his master so thoroughly, that the latter in direct opposition to the slave's will, could oblige him to return to the West Indies. That the negro's ability to work, and personal qualities, enhanced his value, is a fact too palpable to stand in need of proof; the numberless legal appraisements upon oath, the sales which took place daily between man and man, as well as the normal value, which according to the Ordinance of the first of May, 1840, was determined every year by the government, after a previous hearing of the Burgher Council, and the respective authorities, render this matter incontestible.

This ordinance admits the owner's right to full compensation, for only on condition of paying the full value of the services which the master

could have from his slave, had the slave the right to demand his freedom; but without such remuneration, his master could not be deprived of him.

The forementioned ordinance, the common law, and in particular the eighty-seventh section of the constitution, lay down as an invariable rule, that no subject can be compelled to cede his property, unless the general good of the commonwealth requires it, and then only on receiving full compensation.

Those civilized nations in whose colonies slavery has been abolished, have neither raised any question nor doubt as to the legality of the principle of compensation. Thus England, France and Sweden have granted compensation. The first £25 12 2 sterling at an average per head; the second 490 francs per head, which is, however, considered but part of the whole sum; and the third in the following manner: first class, under fifteen years, $80 per head, second class, from fifteen to sixty years, $240 per head; third class, over sixty years, $40 per head.

With regard to emancipation without compensation, the following language was held to the King of Sweden: "Your most gracious Majesty, in your high wisdom, will never allow such a violation of justice as emancipation without compensation would be; such a thing has never anywhere occurred."

The Dutch government has declared that it will not abolish slavery without indemnifying the owners, and for this reason it has not given any formal sanction to the liberty which the Dutch governor of St. Martin's (with the consent of the planters) found himself compelled to concede to the negroes, when emancipation was proclaimed in the French part of the same island, but left matters in *statu quo*. Once, however, there existed an instance of emancipation without compensation. The National Convention of France, in the year 1793, did, disregarding the sacred rights of property, proclaim the abolition of slavery; but ten years afterwards, on the 28th of May, 1802, that act was declared by the corps legislatif, to be an act of spoliation, and as such illegal; consequently slavery was re-established by decree of the First Consul, and continued for half a century, and would in all probability be still in full vigor, at least for some time, had it not been for the revolution of February. For us, we have the most implicit reliance on the honor of the Danish Government, and the Danish people, and we feel

persuaded that they will not follow the example of the National Convention. In Denmark, love of justice and respect for the sacredness of the rights of property are too deeply implanted in the soil to be easily rooted out. The proverbial honesty of Denmark is as firm as the courage, loyalty, and gallantry of which her sons have so lately given such signal proof.

The Rigsdag of Denmark will not on account of the burden, shrink from the demands of justice; it will not allow it to be said that it refused to satisfy a claim, the justness of which has never been doubted by any civilized nation, nor will it suffer a number of its fellow citizens to be illegally bereft of their property without compensation. The Rigsdag of Denmark will not leave it in the power of the world to say, that it was liberal at the expense of others, or that it denied compensation to the weak, because they had only the right, but not the power to enforce it. In reviewing the means that present themselves, the burden will not be so considerable or so heavy, when we take into consideration that the state possesses many plantations, in respect of which to their former complement of slaves, there will of course be no question of compensation, and that it also holds mortgages on many properties, where the compensation can be written off, without any real loss in many cases; on the other hand, the realm, by fulfilling its duty in settling a lawful claim, will gain by the disbursement of the compensation, which will as may reasonably be expected, not alone increase the prosperity of the colonies, but their inhabitants will attach themselves more closely to Denmark.

We do not entertain any doubt but that the Rigsdag will grant us the compensation to which we have the most incontestible right, and which cannot be controverted by such futile arguments, as, that the owners have lost nothing by the government depriving them of their property, as the stock of labor is the same, and to be had for an equitable hire. If it even in reality were the case, that the expenses were not greater, and the work not less than before the emancipation, while, alas! the contrary is the case, it would, nevertheless, be a species of argument in itself contrary to common sense, in a degree, that it would scarcely require any refutation at the bar of the enlightened Rigsdag, as it might with just as much reason be said, that all the rest of the property of people could be taken away whenever the government managed matters

in such a way, that the properties could be rented at so moderate a rate, that the expenses did not exceed, what those of the keeping of the property yearly had amounted to. It will be clearly evident that the owner notwithstanding, loses his essential rights, for the property would no longer be at his disposal, or under his control, he would be dependent upon others not only as to renting of that kind of property of which he had formerly been possessed, but he would not be able to sell, mortgage, or dispose of it in any manner whatever, either in favor of himself, his children, or other heirs; in short, property would to him, entirely lose its money value, and the capital vested in it would be sunk as is now the case with us. Many a slave owner derived his living from the yearly income which the hire of his slaves produced, but now the state has bereft him of his property, and hurled him, widows and orphans into the most abject poverty and misery, while that act, as yet without compensation, has more or less generally affected those who possessed that class of property, and in numberless instances produced pecuniary embarrassment; while the slave owners who are proprietors of plantations have not alone lost the capital invested in their slaves, by the subversion of the ancient normal order in the colonies, but in addition thereto, they are exposed to the imminent risk of seeing their estates, buildings, and fabrics eventually reduced to no value whatever. Most assuredly the circumstances which preceded the emancipation, cannot be brought forward in support of the necessity thereof. Such a delusion cannot hold good. It is notorious that the so called insurrection which was begun in the jurisdiction of Fredericksted, at St. Croix on the 3d of July, 1848, would have been put down, if the forces, although reduced as they had been, had been called out and made use of by the government of that island. This is borne out by the sentence of 5th of February, in this year, rendered against the governor-general by the commission, which sentence expressly states that the declaration of emancipation partly originated in a desire to procure the treasury an exemption from compensation, or what is the same thing, it was intended to serve as a means to deprive the proprietors of their lawful rights. Furthermore, it is quite evident, that even the most trifling commotion would not have occurred, if the Captain-General of Puerto Rico's offer of assistance on perceiving the impending dangers had been accepted. Neither is it less certain that the normal order could have been re-established subse-

quently. His Majesty's government by presenting to royal assent the emancipation of the negro slaves, which the governor-general had taken upon himself to grant, has adopted the act as its own. It has also from the very beginning been considered that the insurrection could not be viewed as sufficient foundation for the act. This is clearly to be seen from the wording of the royal mandate on which the emancipation is made a concession "to the lively" wishes of the negroes. That his late Majesty King Christian VIII., of glorious and blessed memory, had by rescript of 28th July, 1847, given freedom to all children born of slaves in the Danish West India possessions, and at the same time ordained that slavery should finally cease in twelve years, cannot be pleaded as a reason that proprietors of slaves are to sustain loss and receive no compensation, for the questiou remained open, and had been only glanced at by said rescript. It is much to be lamented that the emancipation in the manner it took place, and with the circumstances with which it was accompanied, induced the slave population, although erroneously, to believe that they had overawed the government, and to receive the emancipation, not as boon, but rather as a trophy. The bad impression which such a management of matters has caused, will ever remain, and render the march of administration difficult, for defiance has taken the place which only should have been ceded to gratitude. It ought here to be observed, that a succession of ordinances had gradually loosed the ties which existed between the master and the slave. What heretofore had been esteemed as a favor on the master's part, was by law converted into an an obligation, and the slave was not only rendered more and more independent of his master, but his sentiments of at tachment to him were destroyed. Thus the law made it obligatory on the master to cede a negro for his freedom when he could pay his full value; a favor which hardly any one had thought of refusing; thus the law bound the master to give his slaves certain little extras for Christmas, a favor which no one had thought of denying, and thus the law compelled the planter to give his negroes the Saturday free; a boon, which hitherto frequently had been granted as a recompense for diligent work during the week. But from the moment that the law converted into an obligation, that which hitherto had been received as a favor, indifference usurped the place of gratitude. Thus, by consecutive innovations, the state of things became precarious, the relations insecure,

impatience sprung up, and the seeds of the tumultuous scenes which ensued and served as a pretext for emancipation, were sown. Here we must observe, that though it were admitted that the pretended insurrection at St. Croix rendered emancipation an act of necessity, it cannot, at all events, in any manner be cited with regard to St. Thomas or St. John, where no kind of disturbance existed among the slave population, Thus, entertaining the intimate conviction that our right to compensation is as conformable to reason, as it ought to be sacred and inviolable, and in solemnly protesting against our being bereft of our property without full compensation, we submit this our representation to the Rigsdag of Denmark, with the most unlimited confidence in its justice. We have the consoling hope and encouraging persuasion that the representatives of a people who, by the bill of indemnity of 30th June, 1850, have gone ahead of, and set a brilliant example to other nations, by the acknowledgment of the principle of equity, that "all citizens ought equally to share the losses which the scourge of war had brought upon individuals," will not deny a principle of justice, which every European nation has hitherto not neglected to comply with towards its colonies.

St. Thomas and St. John, *June*, 1851.

*To The Rigsdag of Denmark.*

---

## D.

Names and date of service of Lutheran clergymen who have been connected with Lutheran Church in St. Thomas.

| Years of service. | Names. | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|
| 1688—1695 | A. Bastrian. | |
| 1695—1696 | E. Monrad. | |
| 1697—1701 | D. Fenrich. | |
| 1701—1708 | A. Chorne. | |
| 1708—1711 | A. Samsing. | |
| 1711—1714 | C. Fischer. | |

| Years of service. | Names. | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|
| 1717—1717 | C. Riise. | |
| 1718—1720 | C. Brandt. | |
| 1721—1722 | F. Tandrop. | |
| 1724—1732 | A. Dietrichs. | |
| 1732—1733 | A. Thamsen. | |
| 1735—1736 | N. Bang. | |
| 1737—1737 | F. Hoffman. | |
| 1739——— | M. Walberg. | |
| ———1740 | — Heldt. | |
| 1741—1747 | S. Bjergboe. | |
| 1747—1750 | R. Frik. | |
| 1750—1750 | H. Œreboe. | Died, and Frik remained. |
| 1750—1754 | R. Frik. | |
| 1754—1759 | S. Baar. | |
| 1759—1765 | J. Borch. | |
| 1765—1765 | M. Salling. | |
| 1766—1768 | M. Aalholm. | |
| 1769—1775 | C. Rordam. | |
| 1775—1779 | M. Ohm. | |
| 1780—1785 | N. Gloersen. | |
| 1785—1788 | M. Ohm. | Minister in St. Croix, acting. |
| 1788—1790 | A. Kreidahl. | |
| 1790—1795 | T. Lund. | Missionary, acting. |
| 1795—1813 | A. Volkersen. | |
| 1813—1817 | F. Oxholm. | From St. Croix, acting. |
| 1817—1819 | A. Volkersen. | |
| 1819—1821 | F. Oxholm. | Acting. |
| 1821—1821 | Karmark. | |
| 1822—1826 | J. Prætorius. | |
| 1826—1828 | S. Outwied. | From St. Croix, acting. |
| 1828—1830 | J. Prætorius. | |
| 1830—1832 | J. Bagger. | |
| 1832—1840 | A. Brondsted. | |
| 1840—1843 | J. Bagger. | |
| 1843——— | F. Tolderlund. | |
| 1851 | W. Tidemand. | Supply from St. Croix. |

# E.

## TRANSLATION.

### *Draft of a Colonial Law for the Danish West India Possessions.*

### I.

§ 1. THERE shall be erected for the West India possessions, in the manner described below (secs. 8–21) a Colonial Assembly, invested partly with a legislative authority (secs. 2–3), partly with a deliberative voice with regard to the exercise of the legislative power. (Secs. 4–5.)

§ 2. It pertains to the Colonial Assembly to cause the revision of all municipal accounts, and the final decision relative to them rests likewise with the Assembly. An extract of these accounts shall be published by printing, and a copy of this extract transmitted to the governor, and forwarded by him to the minister of finances.

§ 3. Legislative measures relating to municipal affairs (as far as not treated of in the following paragraph), to the Road Department, the Public Health, the Fire Department, and the exercise of the different trades, may, on the motion of the governor, or of the Assembly, be passed by the latter; but the sanction of the governor is required to give such acts the force of law, and it is incumbent on him, simultaneously with the promulgation of such local laws to transmit copies of the same to the ministry of finances, the King reserving to himself the right of repealing such laws, if necessary.

§ 4. It pertains to the King, after having received the report of the Colonial Assembly, to enact, on the responsibility of the respective minister, as prescribed by the fundamental law of the realm—

*a*, Ordinances, by which the general laws for Denmark are extended to the colonies.

*b*, Special Ordinances, relating to schools and public instruction, the relations between employers and laborers, masters and servants, the executive police (as far as not treated of in sec. 3), the support of the poor and the militia.

The ordinances under letter *a*, may contain such modifications of the laws in force in the mother country, as are founded in or adapted to the local peculiarities of the colonies, but such modifications cannot affect the principles of the laws. Laws thus modified are to be laid on the table of the Diet at its next meeting. If no objections be made to them, or those made be rejected, the ordinance remains in force.

§ 5. The legislative power, as far as it is not exercised in a different manner, according to preceding paragraphs, is placed in the King and Diet conjointly, but the Colonial Assembly reports on all subjects previously to their final decision in the Diet.

§ 6. Whenever the Colonial Assembly may deem a change in the laws or institutions of the islands desirable, or whenever it may think to have cause of complaint, on account of the manner in which the laws are administered or the institutions managed, it is authorized to address the governor, in writing, on such matters, or to transmit to this functionary its representations to the King. But the Colonial Assembly ought never to interfere in the petitions or complaints of private individuals, but these ought to be referred to the King or the proper authorities.

§ 7. The governor issues in his name the necessary publications in order to secure the execution of and compliance with the existing laws and regulations—copies of such government placards are to be transmitted without delay to the ministry of finances, which is empowered to repeal them. In cases which do not admit of delay, the governor is authorized to issue provisional regulations relative to such matters, as are adapted to proceedings in conformity with secs. 3, 4, and 5. Such regulations are subsequently in the next meeting of the Colonial Assembly to be proceeded with in the manner prescribed, and as far as they require, to be laid before the Diet, this must be done in the first meeting of the same, or in case the Colonial Assembly should not have finished at that time its deliberations on the subject, in the second meeting of the Diet after the publication of the regulation in question.

## II.

§ 8. The Colonial Assembly consists of sixteen members, elected by the people—viz.: eight for St. Croix, six for St. Thomas, and two for St. John's, and of a number of members not exceeding four, appointed by the King.

§ 9. The Island of St. Croix is divided into two elective districts, formed by the border lines between the jurisdictions of Christiansted and Fredericksted, and for either district four members are to be elected. The two other Islands form each one elective district. The members are elected for the term of six years.

§ 10. The franchise or right of voting is vested in every male of unblemished character who is a native of, or has resided in the islands for ten years, when he is twenty-five years old, and either has a yearly income of $500, or out of his own means pays an annual amount of at least $5 in ground and building tax, or is a burgher, or holds an office in the colonial service. He must, moreover, have resided a year within the district in which he sojourns at the time the election takes place.

§ 11. Eligible as a member of the Colonial Assembly, is every person who possesses the qualifications required for the exercise of the elective franchise. But a person may be elected who has resided for a shorter period than a year in the elective district, or whose settled place of abode is not within the district.

§ 12. It is the duty of the sheriffs in the three towns and of the judge of St. John's to superintend—each in his district—the poll as director.

The governor causes a correct alphabetical list to be drawn up of all persons in the elective district who are entitled to vote, with full information with regard to their names, age, vocations and abodes.

§ 13. The list thus made out, is to be exhibited a fortnight in a proper place for public examination, which is to be made publicly known with at least eight days' notice.

§ 14. Should the name of any person who does not possess the qualifications which entitle to vote, be found on the list, or any person unjustly be omitted in the same, all concerned may give notice in writing of such objections and claims to the superintendent of the poll, and produce the necessary evidence at least three days previous to the election; and the

superintendent is obliged to summon not only the persons against whom such objections have been presented, and to whom they shall hand a copy of the notice relating to them, but also the persons by whom the objections have been made.

§ 15. The day as well as the place of election is to be fixed by the governor, and the elections ought to take place on the same day in all districts. The superintendents of the poll have then, in the usual manner, to give public notice at least four days previous to the same, of the place in which the election is to be held, and of the day and hour when it is to commence.

§ 16. Each superintendent employs two respectable persons, well known in the district as assistants, and after having called their attention to the importance of the trust committed them, allots to either his employment.

§ 17. The superintendent of the poll and his assistants are to meet at the election on the day and hour appointed, and bring with them the lists for the whole district, and the objections made to them if any such have been made.

The superintendent opens the poll and takes care that the elections are proceeded with in the best possible order.

Previous to the commencement of the poll the superintendent has to decide the objections made to the lists, and his decisions are to be entered in the protocol of proceedings.

§ 18. Whereupon the elections are proceeded with in conformity with the previous arrangements of the superintendent.

Every person who will exercise his right of voting, must meet in person at the place where the election is to be held. When such person steps forward for the purpose of voting, he names as many persons as there are to be elected members for his district, (sec. 8) adding also their full names, rank, vocations and abodes. The votes are to be registered in two protocols (books) of which either assistant of the superintendent keeps one, so that in the one are entered the name of each voter, and at the side thereof the names of the persons for whom he has voted, but in the other the names of the persons elected, and under each name those of the voters. The entries are to be read to the elector, to be verified by him and compared with each other.

§ 19. When no more persons wish to partake in the elections, the

superintendent and their assistants add their own votes. After the close of the poll the votes for each person elected are to be counted and the result made known to the persons present. The persons that have received the greatest number of votes are declared the representatives of the district. In case that two or more persons have an equal number of votes, the event is to be decided by drawing lots.

§ 20. These who have been elected are to receive notice in writing of their election from the superintendent of the poll, and are at the same time to be requested to declare if they accept the election. If any person, sojourning at the time in the island, in which the election has taken place, do not within eight days, or within the term fixed by the superintendent of the poll for each individual case, decline the election, such person shall be considered as having accepted the same. If necessary, a new election must take place, in conformity with the rules prescribed.

All persons elected receive, after having accepted, a paper (Valgbrev) signed by the superintendent of the poll, for the purpose of proving their election. Notice, in writing, is at the same time to be given in St. Croix to the government, and in St. Thomas and St. John's to the commander, who has to report the result to the government. The latter will then proclaim the result of all the elections in the islands, and will communicate to the Ministry of Finances the necessary information.

§ 21. If any person should neglect to perform his duties, according to secs. twelve and twenty, he shall be liable to pay a penalty of from $10 to $200, unless laws in force should subject him to a more severe punishment.

§ 22. When the elections by the people are closed, the King determines if, and to what extent, he will avail himself of his right of appointment according to sec. eight.

## III.

§ 23. The governor calls the Colonial Assembly together once every year to an ordinary session of four weeks duration. He may also convene the Assembly on special occasions, and the duration of such extraordinary sessions is to be determined by him. He is likewise authorised

to adjourn the sittings of the Assembly for a definite period, not exceeding three months, and has, moreover, power to dissolve the Assembly, if necessary. In the last case a new Assembly is to be elected, and called together within a year after the dissolution.

§ 24. The governor opens and closes the deliberations (proceedings) of the Assembly. He may meet the Assembly either in person or by proxy (deputed to act for him whenever he is prevented from being present himself or in some particular business), and speak as often as it may seem proper to himself or his proxy.

All correspondence between the government and the Assembly, is carried on through the medium of the governor.

§ 25. The Colonial Assembly elects from among its own members a chairman, vice-chairman, and secretary. The Assembly decides itself the validity of the election of its members. All members are to take the oath of allegiance, according to a form to be prescribed by the governor.

The members may, in the debates of the Assembly express themselves either in the Danish or English, but all writings must be in Danish.

The sittings of the Assembly are not public, but an extract of the proceedings is, as soon as possible, after having been laid before the governor, to be published in print both in Danish and English.

For the rest the Colonial Assembly determines itself the rules of business.

## IV.

§ 26. In case of a riot, the military force, unless assaulted, may only interfere, when the multitude has been thrice summoned in vain, in the name of the law and the King to disperse.

In cases of emergency, the governor may, on his own responsibility, declare the islands either entirely or partially in a state of siege, and exercises then the unlimited power resulting from such state, according to generally received notions.

§ 27. The governor is appointed for a period not exceeding five years, but his appointment may be renewed. He cannot without the permission of the King contract matrimony in the islands, or own landed property there.

# F.

## TABLES OF ROUTES FOR THE PACKETS OF THE ROYAL MAIL STEAM PACKET COMPANY, WITH PASSENGER FARES FOR INTERCOLONIAL VOYAGES.

### TABLE NO. 1. THE ATLANTIC AND CHAGRES ROUTE. TWICE A MONTH.

| DATES. | | PLACES. | Distances in Miles. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arrival. | Departure. | | |
| — | 2 & 17, 6 p. m. | From Southampton | — |
| 19 & 4, noon. | 21 & 6, 5 a.m. | To St. Thomas . . . | 3622 |
| 24 & 9, 10 a.m. | 24 & 9, 4 p. m. | „ Santa Martha . . | 690 |
| 25 & 10, 4 a. m. | 25 & 10, 10 a. m. | „ Carthagena . . . | 105 |
| 26 & 11, 5 p. m. | 28 & 13, 6 a. m. | „ Chagres . . . . | 280 |
| 29 & 14, 9 a. m. | 3 & 18, noon | „ GREY TOWN. . | 240 |
| 4 & 19, 3 p. m. | 11 & 26, 1 a. m. | „ Chagres, . . . . | 240 |
| 12 & 27, 8 a. m. | 12 & 27, 4 p. m. | „ Carthagena . . . | 280 |
| 16 & 1, 8 a. m. | 18 & 3, 6 a. m. | „ St. Thomas . . . | 795 |
| 4 & 19, midt. | | „ Southampton . . | 3622 |
| — | — | ——— | 9874 |

### TABLE NO. 2. THE JAMAICA AND MEXICAN ROUTE. ONCE A MONTH.

| DATES. | | PLACES. | Distances in Miles. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arrival. | Departure. | | |
| — | 20th, 6 a. m. | From St. Thomas . . . | — |
| 20th, 1 p. m. | 20th, 3 p. m. | To Porto Rico . . . | 65 |
| 23rd, 3 p. m. | 24th, 6 a. m. | „ Jamaica . . . . | 643 |
| 29th, 10 a. m. | 29th, 6 p. m. | „ Vera Cruz . . . | 1118 |
| 30th, 5 p. m. | 4th, 7 a. m. | „ TAMPICO . . . | 205 |
| 5th, 6 a. m. | 8th 6 a. m. | „ Vera Cruz . . . | 205 |
| 13th, 10 a. m. | 13, 4 p. m. | „ Jamaica . . . . | 1118 |
| 16th, 4. p. m. | 16, 6 p. m. | „ Porto Rico . . . | 643 |
| 17th, 1. a. m. | — | „ St. Thomas . . . | 65 |
| — | — | ——— | 4062 |

## TABLE NO. 3. THE JAMAICA AND HAVANA ROUTE. ONCE A MONTH.

| DATES. | | PLACES. | Distances in Miles. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arrival. | Departure. | | |
| — | 5, 6 a. m. | From St. Thomas..... | — |
| 5, 1 p. m. | 5. 3 p. m. | To Porto Rico..... | 65 |
| 7, 10 a. m. | 7, noon. | „ Jacmel..... | 388 |
| 8, 5 p. m. | 9, 6 a. m. | „ Jamaica..... | 255 |
| 12, 4 p. m. | 13, 8 a m. | „ Havana..... | 740 |
| 15, 4 p. m. | 19, 4 p. m. | „ HONDURAS..... | 500 |
| 22, 4 a. m. | 24, 8 a. m. | „ Havana..... | 500 |
| 27, 6 p. m. | 28, 1 p. m. | „ Jamaica..... | 740 |
| 29, 6 p. m. | 29, 8 p. m. | „ Jacmel..... | 255 |
| 1, 3 p. m. | 1, 5 p. m. | „ Porto Rico..... | 388 |
| 1, midt. | | „ St. Thomas..... | 65 |
| — | — | — | 3896 |

## TABLE NO. 4. BARBADOES AND DEMERARA ROUTE. TWICE A MONTH.

| DATES. | | PLACES. | Distances in Miles. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arrival. | Departure. | | |
| — | 19 & 4, 6 p. m. | From St. Thomas..... | — |
| 20 & 5, 11 a. m. | 20 & 5, 1 p. m. | To St. Kitt's..... | 151 |
| 20 & 5, 2 p. m. | 20 & 5, 3 p. m. | „ Nevis..... | 11 |
| 20 & 5, 7 p. m. | 20 & 5, 8 p. m. | „ Montserrat..... | 33 |
| 20 & 5, 11 p. m. | 21 & 6, 1 a m. | „ Antigua..... | 32 |
| 21 & 6, 9 a. m. | 21 & 6, 10 a. m. | „ Guadaloupe..... | 70 |
| 21 & 6, 3 p. m. | 21 & 6, 4 p. m. | „ Dominique..... | 45 |
| 21 & 6, 8 p. m. | 21 & 6, 10 p. m. | „ Martinique..... | 40 |
| 22 & 7, 3 a. m. | 22 & 7, 4 a. m. | „ St. Lucia..... | 45 |
| 22 & 7, 3 p. m. | 22 & 7, 7 p. m. | „ Barbadoes..... | 100 |
| 24 & 9, 3 p. m. | 27 & 12, 6 p. m. | „ DEMERARA..... | 392 |
| 29 & 14, 2 p. m. | 29 & 14, 6 p. m, | „ Barbadoes..... | 392 |
| 30 & 15, 5 a. m | 30 & 15, 6 a. m. | „ St. Lucia..... | 100 |
| 30 & 15, 11 a.m. | 30 & 15, 1 p. m. | „ Martinique..... | 45 |
| 30 & 15, 5 p. m. | 30 & 15, 6 p. m. | „ Dominique..... | 40 |
| 30 & 15, 11 p. m. | 30 & 15, midt. | „ Guadaloupe..... | 45 |
| 1 & 16, 8 a. m. | 1 & 16, 10 a. m. | „ Antigua..... | 70 |
| 1 & 16, 1 p. m. | 1 & 16, 2 p. m. | „ Montserrat..... | 32 |
| 1 & 16, 6 p. m. | 1 & 16, 7 p. m. | „ Nevis..... | 33 |
| 1 & 16, 8 p. m. | 1 & 16, 10 p. m. | „ St. Kitt's..... | 11 |
| 2 & 17, 3 p. m. | — | „ St Thomas..... | 151 |
| — | — | — | 1838 |

# INTERCOLONIAL VOYAGES. WEST INDIES, ETC.

FARES IN SILVER DOLLARS.

| PLACES. | Antigua. | Barbadoes. | Carriacou. | Carthagena. | Chagres. | Demerara. | Dominica. | Grenada. | Guadaloupe. | Grey Town. | Havana. | Honduras. | Jacmel. | Jamaica. | Martinique. | Montserratt. | Nassau. | Nevis. | St. Juan's, Porto Rico. | St. Kitt's. | St. Lucia. | Santa Martha. | St. Thomas. | St. Vincent. | Tampico. | Tobago. | Trinidad. | Vera Cruz. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Antigua | ... | 25 | 25 | 55 | 65 | 40 | 12 | 25 | 8 | 75 | 80 | 85 | 40 | 50 | 15 | 8 | 55 | 8 | 25 | 10 | 15 | 50 | 15 | 25 | 115 | 35 | 30 | 110 |
| Barbadoes | 20 | ... | 15 | 70 | 80 | 20 | 15 | 15 | 20 | 90 | 95 | 100 | 55 | 65 | 15 | 20 | 70 | 25 | 40 | 25 | 12 | 65 | 30 | 12 | 130 | 20 | 20 | 125 |
| Carriacou | 25 | 20 | ... | 70 | 80 | 35 | 15 | 5 | 20 | 90 | 95 | 100 | 55 | 65 | 20 | 25 | 70 | 25 | 40 | 25 | 20 | 65 | 30 | 5 | 130 | 20 | 12 | 125 |
| Carthagena | 75 | 85 | 85 | ... | 25 | 100 | 80 | 85 | 75 | 30 | 115 | 120 | 75 | 85 | 80 | 70 | 90 | 70 | 60 | 70 | 60 | 80 | 50 | 85 | 150 | 95 | 95 | 145 |
| Chagres | 85 | 95 | 95 | 25 | ... | 110 | 90 | 95 | 85 | 15 | 125 | 130 | 85 | 95 | 90 | 80 | 100 | 80 | 70 | 80 | 60 | 90 | 60 | 95 | 160 | 105 | 105 | 155 |
| Demerara | 40 | 20 | 30 | 90 | 100 | ... | 35 | 30 | 40 | 110 | 115 | 120 | 75 | 85 | 35 | 40 | 90 | 45 | 60 | 45 | 30 | 85 | 50 | 30 | 150 | 35 | 30 | 145 |
| Dominica | 12 | 25 | 25 | 65 | 75 | 40 | ... | 25 | 8 | 85 | 90 | 95 | 50 | 60 | 8 | 12 | 65 | 15 | 35 | 15 | 8 | 60 | 25 | 25 | 125 | 35 | 30 | 120 |
| Grenada | 25 | 20 | 5 | 70 | 80 | 35 | 20 | ... | 20 | 95 | 100 | 95 | 55 | 65 | 20 | 25 | 70 | 25 | 40 | 25 | 20 | 65 | 30 | 10 | 130 | 20 | 10 | 125 |
| Guadaloupe | 8 | 25 | 25 | 60 | 70 | 40 | 8 | 25 | ... | 80 | 85 | 90 | 45 | 55 | 8 | 8 | 60 | 12 | 30 | 12 | 12 | 55 | 20 | 25 | 120 | 35 | 30 | 115 |
| Grey Town | 100 | 110 | 110 | 40 | 15 | 125 | 105 | 110 | 100 | ... | 140 | 145 | 100 | 110 | 105 | 95 | 115 | 95 | 85 | 95 | 85 | 105 | 75 | 110 | 175 | 120 | 120 | 170 |
| Havana | 110 | 120 | 120 | 125 | 135 | 135 | 115 | 120 | 110 | 145 | ... | 30 | 65 | 40 | 115 | 105 | 125 | 105 | 80 | 105 | 115 | 120 | 85 | 120 | 115 | 130 | 130 | 100 |
| Honduras | 110 | 120 | 120 | 125 | 135 | 135 | 115 | 120 | 110 | 145 | 30 | ... | 75 | 50 | 115 | 105 | 125 | 105 | 80 | 105 | 115 | 120 | 85 | 120 | 115 | 130 | 130 | 110 |
| Jacmel | 55 | 65 | 65 | 70 | 80 | 80 | 60 | 65 | 55 | 90 | 95 | 100 | ... | 20 | 60 | 50 | 70 | 50 | 25 | 25 | 50 | 60 | 30 | 65 | 85 | 75 | 75 | 80 |
| Jamaica | 70 | 80 | 80 | 85 | 95 | 95 | 75 | 80 | 70 | 105 | 30 | 40 | 25 | ... | 75 | 65 | 85 | 65 | 40 | 65 | 50 | 75 | 45 | 80 | 65 | 90 | 90 | 60 |
| Martinique | 12 | 25 | 25 | 65 | 75 | 40 | 8 | 25 | 8 | 85 | 90 | 95 | 50 | 60 | ... | 8 | 65 | 15 | 35 | 15 | 8 | 60 | 25 | 25 | 125 | 35 | 25 | 120 |
| Montserrat | 8 | 25 | 25 | 55 | 65 | 45 | 15 | 25 | 12 | 75 | 80 | 85 | 40 | 50 | 15 | ... | 55 | 15 | 35 | 15 | 8 | 50 | 15 | 25 | 115 | 35 | 30 | 110 |
| Nassau | 75 | 85 | 85 | 90 | 100 | 100 | 80 | 85 | 75 | 110 | 115 | 120 | 75 | 85 | 35 | 40 | ... | 45 | 60 | 45 | 30 | 85 | 50 | 30 | 150 | 35 | 30 | 145 |
| Nevis | 12 | 30 | 30 | 50 | 60 | 50 | 20 | 30 | 15 | 70 | 75 | 80 | 35 | 50 | 20 | 12 | 65 | ... | 70 | 25 | 15 | 35 | 12 | 30 | 115 | 40 | 35 | 110 |
| St. Juan's, Porto Rico | 35 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 60 | 50 | 40 | 50 | 35 | 75 | 80 | 95 | 50 | 65 | 35 | 20 | 80 | 30 | ... | 20 | 35 | 50 | 12 | 50 | 95 | 60 | 55 | 90 |
| St. Kitt's | 12 | 30 | 30 | 50 | 60 | 50 | 20 | 30 | 15 | 70 | 75 | 80 | 35 | 50 | 15 | 8 | 65 | 15 | 30 | ... | 4 | 20 | 12 | 30 | 115 | 40 | 35 | 110 |
| St. Lucia | 15 | 30 | 30 | 70 | 80 | 60 | 30 | 30 | 20 | 80 | 85 | 90 | 45 | 55 | 20 | 15 | 70 | 25 | 40 | 25 | ... | 20 | 30 | 25 | 120 | 35 | 30 | 115 |
| Santa Martha | ... | ... | ... | 8 | 25 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| St. Thomas | 25 | 35 | 35 | 40 | 50 | 50 | ... | ... | ... | 80 | 85 | 90 | 40 | 50 | 15 | 8 | 55 | 8 | 25 | 10 | 15 | 50 | 15 | 25 | 115 | 35 | 30 | 110 |
| St. Vincent | 20 | 15 | 5 | 75 | 85 | 30 | 15 | 10 | 20 | 95 | 100 | 105 | 60 | 70 | 15 | 20 | 75 | 25 | 45 | 25 | 15 | 75 | 35 | ... | 135 | 25 | 15 | 130 |
| Tampico | 145 | 155 | 155 | 160 | 170 | 170 | 150 | 155 | 145 | 180 | 105 | 115 | 100 | 75 | 150 | 140 | 160 | 140 | 115 | 140 | 150 | 155 | 120 | 155 | ... | 165 | 165 | 125 |
| Tobago | 30 | 25 | 25 | 50 | 60 | 50 | 25 | 15 | 30 | 85 | 105 | 110 | 65 | 75 | 25 | 30 | 80 | 35 | 50 | 35 | 25 | 65 | 30 | 10 | 130 | 20 | 10 | 125 |
| Trinidad | 30 | 25 | 12 | 80 | 90 | 35 | 30 | 10 | 30 | 100 | 105 | 110 | 65 | 75 | 25 | 30 | 80 | 35 | 50 | 35 | 20 | 75 | 40 | 15 | 140 | 15 | ... | 135 |
| Vera Cruz | 140 | 150 | 150 | 155 | 165 | 165 | 145 | 150 | 140 | 175 | 100 | 110 | 95 | 70 | 145 | 135 | 155 | 135 | 110 | 135 | 145 | 150 | 115 | 150 | 120 | 160 | 160 | ... |

In all cases where Passengers are subject in the ordinary course of service, as per Tables, to a detention of more than four days, that is, while waiting the arrival of the vessel by which they are to prosecute their voyage, they will have to defray the expenses of their victualing during such period of detention.

Images Processed by Gary Brin
Copyright © Nancy Hanks Lincoln Public Library

**NANCY HANKS LINCOLN PUBLIC LIBRARY**
**Historical Book Collection**

# Nancy Hanks Lincoln Public Library

NANCY HANKS LINCOLN PUBLIC LIBRARY
Historical Book Collection